

South East
European University

Faculty of Languages,
Cultures and Communication



Third Cycle of Studies

Doctoral dissertation topic: Nominal Functions of Infinitive and Gerundial
Subordinate Clauses in English and Albanian – A Contrastive Analysis

Candidate
Mr. Sc. Teuta Agaj-Avdiu

Supervisor
Prof. Dr. Vilma Tafani

Tetovo, 2018

Acknowledgements

First, I give thanks to God Almighty for the good health, knowledge, ability and opportunity to undertake this research study and to complete it satisfactorily.

I would like to thank my mentor Prof. Dr. Vima Tafani for her valuable guidance and excellent cooperation. Without her support and persistent help this dissertation would not have been possible.

I am thankful to Prof. Assoc. Dr. Brikena Xhaferi for her valuable suggestions that have been very helpful for this study.

I also want to thank the committee members Prof. Dr. Vesel Nuhiu, Prof. Assoc. Dr. Lindita Rugova and Prof. Assoc. Dr. Agim Poshka who accepted to be members of my defense committee and dedicated their time.

Data collection was a major part of my Ph.D. dissertation. I thank all the respondents who took the initiative and time to provide me candid feedback to my survey questions. I also thank friends and colleagues who helped me in collecting the data.

The special thanks go to my best partner and friend, my husband Arsim, you gave me your unconditional support and love through all this long process. I am thankful to my baby, my little boy Aris for giving me happiness during this dissertation writing.

Nobody has been more important to me in the pursuit of this dissertation than the members of my family. I would like to wholeheartedly thank the people who mean a lot to me, my parents, Nana dhe Babi, for showing faith and appreciation in me. Without them I would not have come so far. I would never be able to pay back your love, affection and care throughout my life and during this study.

Abstract

The distinction between independent (or main) clauses and dependent (or subordinate) clauses is fundamental to an understanding of English clause structure. Related to the distinction between these two kinds of clauses, clauses may be finite with a full verb phrase that has "tense" and can be either main or subordinate and non-finite that have the internal structure of sentences without having a full complete verb phrase and are always subordinate. Therefore, the main purpose of this study is to analyze and compare the differences and similarities between the non-finite clauses in English and Albanian languages, respectively nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses. The analysis is done from the English and Albanian grammar books to present the structures and functions of English and Albanian nominal gerundial and infinitive clauses. A detailed grammatical description is presented. The comparison is done from three English novels and their translated versions in Albanian as well as from three Albanian novels and their translated versions in English in order to find out the similarities and differences between the English and Albanian nominal gerundial and infinitive subordinate clauses and vice versa. The nominal gerundial and infinitive clauses are selected from the English and Albanian novels and their correspondents are searched for in the translated versions. The instrument such as test is used to identify, analyze and explain the most common and major mistakes and errors that are usually made by students. Moreover, it presents the percentage of correct and wrong responses given by twelfth grade students of the public high school "Kuvendi i Lezhës" in Vitia, Kosovo and by third and fourth year Albanian students of the English language faculty from three different universities such as private college AAB in Prishtina, Kosovo; public University "Fehmi Agani" in Gjakova, Kosovo; and South East European University in Tetovo, Macedonia.

Table of Contents

Acknowledgements	I
Abstract	II
I. Introduction	7
1.1. The aim of the study	8
1.2. The importance of the study and the need for the study	8
1.3. Previous studies	9
1.4. The structure of the study	10
II. Literature review: Outstanding Scholars on Nominal Functions of Infinitive and Gerundial	
Subordinate Clauses – a Theoretical Overview	11
2.1. Clauses – Main and Subordinate Clauses in English and Albanian	11
2.2. Nominal Clauses	16
2.3. Non-finite Clauses	21
2.4. Infinitive clauses and their nominal functions	33
2.5. Gerundial Clauses and their nominal functions	38
III. Research Methodology	40
3.1. Research Methods	40
3.2. Research Questions	40
3.3. Research Hypothesis	40
3.4. Data Gathering Procedure	41
3.5. Participants	41
3.6. Materials	41
IV. Data collection and analysis	43
4.1. “Nominal Functions of Infinitive and Gerundial Subordinate Clauses in the English novels and their translation correspondents in the Albanian novels	43
4.1.1. The contrastive analysis of the English infinitive subordinate clause as subject and its Albanian correspondents	44
4.1.2. The contrastive analysis of the English infinitive subordinate clause as extra posed subject and its Albanian correspondents	48
4.1.3. The contrastive analysis of the English infinitive subordinate clause as direct object and its Albanian correspondents	52

4.1.4. The contrastive analysis of the English infinitive subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement and its Albanian correspondents	61
4.1.5. The contrastive analysis of the English infinitive subordinate clause as object complement and its Albanian correspondents	68
4.1.6. The contrastive analysis of the English gerundial subordinate clause as subject and its Albanian correspondents	73
4.1.7. The contrastive analysis of the English gerundial subordinate clause as extra posed subject and its Albanian correspondents	76
4.1.8. The contrastive analysis of the English gerundial subordinate clause as direct object and its Albanian correspondents	77
4.1.9. The contrastive analysis of the English gerundial subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement and its Albanian correspondents	82
4.1.10. The contrastive analysis of the English gerundial subordinate clause as object complement and its Albanian correspondents	86
4.1.11. The contrastive analysis of the English gerundial subordinate clause as object of preposition and its Albanian correspondents	89
4.2. Nominal Functions of Infinitive and Gerundial Subordinate Clauses in the Albanian novels and their translation correspondents in the English novels	98
4.2.1. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian infinitive form 'për të bërë' as subject and its English correspondents	99
4.2.2. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian infinitive form 'për të bërë' as indirect object and its English correspondents	101
4.2.3. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian infinitive form 'për të bërë' as direct object and its English correspondents	104
4.2.4. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian infinitive form 'për të bërë' as subject/predicative complement and its English Correspondents	105
4.2.5. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian infinitive form 'së bëri' as object and its English Correspondents	110
4.2.6. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian gerund form 'duke bërë' as predicative complement of the subject and its English correspondents	111
4.2.7. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian gerund form 'duke bërë' as predicative complement of the object and its English correspondents	114

4.2.8. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian gerund form ‘pa bërë’ as predicative complement of the subject and its English correspondents	115
4.2.9. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian gerund form ‘pa bërë’ as predicative complement of the object and its English correspondents	118
V. Interpretation of Findings / Results	119
5.1. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clause and their Albanian correspondents	119
5.1.1. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English infinitive subordinate clauses as subject and their Albanian correspondents	119
5.1.2. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English infinitive subordinate clauses as extra posed subject and their Albanian correspondents	121
5.1.3. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English infinitive subordinate clauses as direct object and their Albanian correspondents	122
5.1.4. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English infinitive subordinate clauses as subject/predicative complement and their Albanian correspondents	124
5.1.5. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English infinitive subordinate clauses as object complement and their Albanian correspondents	126
5.1.6. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English gerundial subordinate clauses as subject and their Albanian correspondents	127
5.1.7. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English gerundial subordinate clauses as extra posed subject and their Albanian correspondents	129
5.1.8. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English gerundial subordinate clauses as direct object and their Albanian correspondents	129
5.1.9. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English gerundial subordinate clauses as subject/predicative complement and their Albanian correspondents	131
5.1.10. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English gerundial subordinate clauses as object complement and their Albanian correspondents	132
5.1.11. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English gerundial subordinate clauses as object of preposition and their Albanian correspondents	133
5.2. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clause and their English correspondents	136
5.2.1. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian infinitive	

subordinate clauses of the form 'për të bërë' as subject and their English correspondents.....	136
5.2.2. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian infinitive subordinate clauses of the form 'për të bërë' as indirect object and their English correspondents...	138
5.2.3. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian infinitive subordinate clauses of the form 'për të bërë' as direct object and their English correspondents	139
5.2.4. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian infinitive subordinate clauses of the form 'për të bërë' as subject/predicative complement and their English correspondents	141
5.2.5. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian infinitive subordinate clauses of the form 'së bërë' as object and their English correspondents	144
5.2.6. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian gerundial subordinate clauses of the affirmative form 'duke bërë' as predicative complement of the subject and their English correspondents	145
5.2.7. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian gerundial subordinate clauses of the affirmative form 'duke bërë' as predicative complement of the object and their English correspondents	147
5.2.8. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian gerundial subordinate clauses of the negative form 'pa bërë' as predicative complement of the subject and their English correspondents	148
5.2.9. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian gerundial subordinate clauses of the negative form 'pa bërë' as predicative complement of the object and their English correspondents	149
VI. Analysis of the test	151
6.1. Analysis of examples of English infinitive subordinate clauses in five different nominal functions	152
6.1.1. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as subject of the sentence	152
6.1.2. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as extra posed subject of the sentence.....	153
6.1.3. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as direct object of the sentence	154
6.1.4. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement of the sentence	155
6.1.5. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as object complement of the	

sentence.....	156
6.2. Analysis of examples of English gerundial subordinate clauses in six different nominal functions	157
6.2.1. Analysis of the example of gerundial subordinate clause as subject of the sentence	157
6.2.2. Analysis of the example of gerundial subordinate clause as extra posed subject of the sentence.....	158
6.2.3. Analysis of the example of gerundial subordinate clause as direct object of the sentence	159
6.2.4. Analysis of the example of gerundial subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement of the sentence	160
6.2.5. Analysis of the example of gerundial subordinate clause as object complement of the sentence.....	161
6.2.6. Analysis of the example of gerundial subordinate clause as object of preposition of the sentence.....	162
6.3. Analysis of examples of Albanian infinitive subordinate clauses in five different nominal functions	164
6.3.1. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as subject of the sentence	164
6.3.2. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as direct object of the sentence	165
6.3.3. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as indirect object of the sentence	166
6.3.4. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement of the sentence	167
6.3.5. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause (the form of ablative case) as object of the sentence	169
6.4. Analysis of examples of Albanian gerundial subordinate clauses in four different nominal functions	170
6.4.1. Analysis of the example of affirmative gerundial subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement of the sentence	170
6.4.2. Analysis of the example of affirmative gerundial subordinate clause as object complement of the sentence	171
6.4.3. Analysis of the example of negative gerundial subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement of the sentence	172
6.4.4. Analysis of the example of negative gerundial subordinate clause as object complement of the sentence	173

VII Conclusions and Recommendations	175
Bibliography.....	178
Appendices	181

I. Introduction

Grammatical forms of the verb in English and Albanian are divided into two groups: Finite and Non-Finite verbs. This division is made based on their ability or inability to change according to the tense, person, number and modal features. This means that verbs which have the past or the present form are called FINITE whereas verbs in any other form (participle-pjesore, infinitive-paskajore, and gerund-përcjellore) are called NONFINITE verbs. Both types of verbs are also used to form clauses-a unit which enables us to talk coherently about the relationships between verbs and different types of phrases. Finite clauses can be main (independent) clauses or subordinate (dependent) clauses whereas Non-Finite clauses are usually used only in subordinate clauses. However, this study is concentrated only on the Non-Finite clauses, infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses in particular and their nominal functions in a complex sentence. The purpose of this study is to describe and analyze differences and similarities between the nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial clauses in English and Albanian languages. The experience that I had teaching English Syntax to the English Department students at the AAB College in Prishtina and at the public University “Ukshin Hoti” in Prizren is the basic reason why I have decided to write about this topic. My teaching there helped me to see that my students made different mistakes when I asked them either to produce English structures with infinitive and gerundial clauses in nominal functions, or to identify these clauses, or to indicate their nominal functions in complex sentences. When we found their correspondents in their native language, we noticed a lot of differences between Albanian and English languages and this is the main problem for the students that are very confusing to them. Therefore, seeing this complexity of nominal infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses in English as well as in Albanian, the main aim of this research study is to present a contrastive analysis of these types of clauses between English and Albanian languages and vice versa and thus helping Albanian EFL students to overcome the problems they face while dealing with these structures and enabling them to use them appropriately in their real life situations while using proper grammatical instructions in both languages. In order to get satisfactory outcomes, the study also includes a test with sentences containing subordinate clauses that perform different nominal functions in order to identify students’ mistakes in perceiving and translating these structures. The test is offered to third year students of English Department at the South East European University in Tetovo, to third year students of English Department at the AAB college in Prishtina, to fourth year students of English program at the public university “Fehmi Agani” in Gjakova, Kosovo and to twelfth grade students of the public high school “Kuvendi i Lezhës in Vitia.

1.1. The aim of the study

The major aims of this research are to see:

- the differences and similarities between the nominal functions of gerundial and infinitive clauses in English and Albanian languages and vice versa;
- how these structures are translated in both languages and what translation strategies are used in the translating process. Are they translated into nonfinite clauses, finite clauses, relative clauses, different phrases or perhaps made into main clauses?
- the way students of English use these structures and what difficulties do they have during the process of translating the structures and the functions of gerundial and infinitive subordinate clauses especially when they switch from Albanian into English and vice versa.

1.2. The importance of the study and the need for the study

There is no doubt that contrastive analysis provides insight into learning problems and a means of identifying the errors caused by mother tongue interference. The native language may interfere with the foreign language if the linguistic systems are different. Therefore, EFL students need systematic comparison of linguistic features of English and Albanian to familiarize with similarities and differences between the two languages. The non-finite clauses are considered more difficult than the finite clauses because they are complex in relation to their syntactic functions. They may have different functions in a complex sentence. Tense markers, modal auxiliaries, the subordinating conjunction and sometimes the subject are left out in non-finite clauses. This is the reason why students have difficulties in learning them and are often confused in identifying, constructing and translating them. Knowing that the non-finite clauses are essential and should be mastered by students, this study is carried out with the hope of contributing to the mastery of nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses between English and Albanian languages and vice versa. It is also hoped from this study that the readers will have a better understanding of nominal infinitive and gerundial clauses. The findings of this study can be useful for Albanian students of English language who are interested in learning the English and Albanian infinitive and gerundial clauses and their nominal functions. Moreover, this study will help students, researchers, translators to correctly use and respectively translate the nominal infinitive and gerundial clauses from English into Albanian and vice versa.

1.3. Previous studies

In language teaching the most popular claim has been that the best language-teaching materials are based on a comparison of the two linguistic systems. Contrastive analysis is attracting the interest of many linguists as it is used as a method which explains why some features of a target language are more difficult to acquire than others. A considerable number of studies have been published in contrastive linguistics which played an important role in finding out the similarities and differences between two languages.

Dralo (2016) has done a contrastive analysis of the non-finite verb forms in English and Albanian. This study provides concepts and thoughts on the structures of non-finite verb forms both in Albanian and English. This study also identifies the basic functions of non-finite verb forms in both languages, the functional replacement of the forms of a language in another language. It is claimed that non-finite verb forms constitute a complex topic with some controversial theoretical issues in English and Albanian languages. The English term 'non-finite verb forms' and the Albanian term 'forma të pashtjelluara' refer to the verbal components that do not agree in tense, person, number and mood but they can express voice and polarity (it means affirmative and negative). Syntactically, non-finite verb forms in English are considered to be predicators of a subordinate clause whereas Albanian non-finite verb forms can not function as predicators to form simple sentences, they can form sentences alone or accompanied by modal verbs.

Rushidi and Vela (2016) have done a contrastive paper about the English nominal compounds and their correspondents in Albanian. This paper examines the similarities, dissimilarities and identities between English and Albanian nominal compounding patterns and analyzed the mistakes that students made whilst translating and classifying the given compounds according to their components. The main findings of this research show that English and Albanian differ in terms of the number of patterns and in terms of meaning. Regarding the similarities, there are some patterns that by manner of formation are similar in both languages. Moreover, the analysis implies that students make mistakes whilst identifying patterns of nominal compounds and translating them from English to Albanian and vice versa.

Toyibatun's study (2011) is about the verb phrase in English and Indonesian. It shows that there are similarities and differences between English and Indonesian verb phrase. Both English and Indonesian verb phrases are made up of two or more words. However, there are differences in function. The English verb phrase functions as predicator whereas the Indonesian verb phrase functions as predicator, subject, object, complement, and adverb.

1.4. The structure of the study

This study titled “The nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses in English and Albanian – A contrastive analysis”, including a reflection in 7 chapters, consists primarily of the study of the non-finite verb forms in English and in Albanian, respectively infinitive and gerundial verb forms. After the main issues are presented and discussed in both languages, a comparison of their usage is made according to the syntactic and morphological rules of each language.

The first chapter is the introductory part. It briefly deals with the aims, the importance of and the need for the study without neglecting the previous studies on this topic.

The second chapter will be about the definition, theory upon the structures and functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses in English and Albanian languages. It provides general considerations of different linguists on non-finite forms in both languages. In this chapter the classification, the structures and the nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial verb forms are also treated.

The third chapter includes the research methodology, research questions and reasearch hypothesis as well as data gathering procedure, participants and materials.

The fourth chapter is basically the main chapter of this study. The whole chapter is about the contrastive analysis between the English nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses and their Albanian correspondents and vice versa. This contrastive analysis presents the similarities and differences on the nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses between the English and Albanian languages and vice versa. All of the nominal functions are closely looked at, illustrated by various examples. This means, it explains and gives examples and tries to find the points in which they match or differ from their counterparts.

The fifth chapter provides findings for the main aspects of the relation between English and Albanian and vice versa regarding the nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses. The sixth chapter highlights the erros that might be made by the Albanian students of English language faculty and by some elementary school students.

And finally, the last chapter is entirely dedicated to the main conclusions arising from this study which reflect the key points of this topic.

II. Literature review: Outstanding Scholars on Nominal Functions of Infinitive and Gerundial Subordinate Clauses – a Theoretical Overview

2.1. Clauses – Main and Subordinate clauses in English and Albanian

In English a sentence is the largest grammatical and the smallest communication unit which expresses a more or less complete thought and has a definite grammatical form and intonation. Clauses are the principle units of which sentences are composed. A clause is defined as a group of words with its own subject and predicate, if it is included in a larger sentence. A sentence contains at least one main clause. It may also contain subordinate clauses. (Jashari, 2000:17).

e.g. **I heard a rumour** that the professor has been kidnapped. (Eastwood, 2005:353)

‘I heard a rumour’ – main clause

‘that the professor has been kidnapped’ – subordinate clause

In Albanian the sentence is a complete, meaningful, structural, and intonational unit consisting of two or more predicative units in the form of clauses, in certain relationships between them. The sentence has two or more predicators.

e.g. Kur dreka **mbaroi**, **u ktheva** prapë tek grumbulli i pjatave të palara, ku **gjeta** shpatullën e këndesit dhe me të në dorë **u ngjita** në katin e tretë të shtëpisë. (Islamaj, & Thaçi-Mehmetaj, 2013:47) - When the lunch was over, I went back to the pile of unwashed dishes, where I found the shoulder of the rooster and with it in my hand I went to the third floor of the house.

The clause is the discourse fragment usually composed of two or more meaningful words joined according to certain relationships, based on the rules of a language, in a single, meaningful, grammatical and intonational entirety. The clause has only one predicator. (Akademia e Shkencave e Shqipërisë, 2002:60-61).

e.g. Nëpër mendjen time **kalojnë** personazhet e romaneve të lexuara. (Islamaj, & Thaçi-Mehmetaj, 2013:47) – The characters of the novels pass through my mind.

In English, the two main types of clause which can combine to form sentences are main (independent) clauses and subordinate (dependent) clauses. A sentence contains at least one main clause that can express a complete thought. It may also contain subordinate clauses which are usually supporting parts of a sentence and can only form sentences by combining with main clauses. A subordinate clause is introduced by expressed or understood subordinators (**as, after, because, that, though, till, who, which, what, when, where, why, how, unless, in order that**, etc.) or by a non-tensed verb form to create a non-finite subordinate clause and functions as a clause constituent or as part of a

constituent. Subordinators indicate the semantic relationship between the subordinate clause and the clause it is dependent on (Carter & McCarthy, 2006:270).

In Albanian a sentence is also composed of main and subordinate clauses. The main clause serves as the organizational basis of the sentence and expresses the main fact. The subordinate clause completes or clarifies entirely the main clause or one of its elements and is grammatically dependent on it. The main clause may have two or more subordinate clauses. The subordinate clause may also depend on a clause that is dependent itself. The main or subordinate clause from which depends another clause is called a leading clause (fjali drejtuese). The subordinate clauses are functionally synonymous with the sentence elements. The main and subordinate clauses are connected to each other with subordinate conjunctions such as: **që, se, kur, sepse, mbasi, në qoftë se, ndonëse** etc. and connecting words (relative pronouns and adverbs such as: **që, cili, ku, kur**, indefinite relative pronouns such as: **kush, ç'**, interrogative pronouns, adverbs and particles such as: **kush, ç, cili, ku, kur, si, pikërisht pse, pikërisht ashtu siç, vetëm me ç'** etc.) which usually precede the subordinate clause and make it to not function as an independent grammatical unit. Conjunctions only connect clauses whereas interrogative and relative pronouns and adverbs are sentence elements as well (Domi, 2013:315-316).

In English clauses in a complex sentence joined by subordination are not equal in rank. A main clause (e.g. They did not apologize) can stand alone, i.e. it can form a simple sentence, but a subordinate clause (e.g. *though they were twenty minutes late) cannot stand alone and thus cannot form a simple sentence. This is due to the presence of a subordinator (in our example 'though') which is either expressed or understood (zero marker). However, both main and subordinate clauses can be analyzed into the same constituent elements; they have a subject and a predicator and can also have complements, objects and adjuncts (Blaganje & Konte, 1979:489).

According to Islamaj, & Thaçi-Mehmetaj (2013:52) in Albanian a main clause is called the clause that grammatically can stand alone, without other clauses, but its meaning is complemented by other clauses.

e.g. **Sot ndihem i lumtur** që mbarova me sukses kursin e anglishtes. - Today I feel happy that I successfully completed the English course.

An independent clause is called the clause that grammatically and semantically is independent and is not fulfilled with or dependent on other clauses. It can stand alone as a sentence (i.e., it expresses a complete thought).

e.g. **Eci e eci deri vonë**, kur u lodh e mezi e mbanin këmbët, u mbështet për rrapin e madh që i doli para. Ç'të shihte! **Nuk u besonte syve**. - He walked until late, when he got tired and could barely walk, he leaned on the big tree that was in front of him. What to see! He could not trust his eyes.

A dependent clause is called the clause that grammatically and semantically is dependent on another clause and cannot stand alone.

e.g. Në ditën që udhëtuaam nëna e motra kishin përgatitur ushqimet, **që i duam fort**. - On the day we were traveling our mother and sister had prepared the food that we loved.

The following are examples of sentences, clauses and phrases in English and Albanian:

1. He wrote a couple of novels. - Ai shkroi disa romane. (a simple sentence: one verb in both languages).
2. Would you like a tea or coffee? – Doni një çaj ose kafe? (In English: an interrogative sentence: modal verb 'would' and lexical verb 'like'; In Albanian: an interrogative sentence: lexical verb 'doni').
3. When you get there, ring me. – Kur të mbërrish atje, më telefono (a complex sentence in both languages, two clauses, the first dependent, the second independent: two lexical verbs with their own accompanying structures).
4. dining table – tryezë buke (a noun phrase in both languages).
5. in the garden – në kopësht (In English: a prepositional phrase; In Albanian: an adverb); there are no prepositional phrases in Albanian because they are used with other phrases; In Albanian prepositions are used as means to form noun phrases and appear as their post-modifiers: përralla për fëmijë (fairytale for children).
6. Hello – Përshëndetje (greeting formula in both languages).
7. very well – shumë mirë (an adverbial phrase in both languages)

According to Verspoor & Sauter (2000:35-44) in English the sentences may consist of one or more main clauses or they may consist of one or more main clauses with one or more dependent clauses. They are called simple, compound, complex or compound-complex sentences depending on the types of clauses they contain.

A simple sentence consists of one main clause only.

e.g. **All the grace, the beauty, and the poetry had gone out of the majestic river.**

A compound sentence consists of two or more main clauses joined together with coordinating conjunctions or without them.

e.g. **I had made a valuable acquisition but I had lost something too.**

A complex sentence contains a main clause and one or more subordinate clauses.

e.g. **I had lost something which could never be restored to me while I lived.**

A compound-complex sentence contains at least two main clauses and at least one subordinate clause.

e.g. **A tone is** what you hear in music, and **a note is the symbol** that you write down for a tone.

According to Domi (2013:294) the simplest form of the sentence in Albanian is when it is only composed of a main clause and a subordinate clause which completes or clarifies the meaning of a sentence element or the main sentence as a whole.

e.g. 1. Kur arriti afër kolibeve, qafa, faqet dhe balli i Memos ishin bërë të ftohtë si akull. (When he arrived near the huts, the Memo's neck, cheeks and forehead were icy cold.)

'Kur arriti afër kolibeve' ('When he arrived near the huts') - the subordinate clause.

'qafa, faqet dhe balli i Memos ishin bërë të ftohtë si akull' (the Memo's neck, cheeks and forehead were icy cold') - the main clause.

Then the sentence can be composed of a main clause and two or more subordinate clauses.

e.g. Lajmet që u kishin ardhur ato ditë nga Peza, të plotësuar aty këtu edhe me gojën e korierit të ri që i kish jetuar vetë ngjarjet, të jepnin zemër. (The news that has come recently from Peza, supplemented here and there from the new courier, who had experienced the event himself, encouraged everyone).

'Lajmet të jepnin zemër' ('The news encouraged everyone') – the main clause

'të plotësuar aty këtu edhe me gojën e korierit të ri' (supplemented here and there from the new courier) – the subordinate clause

'që u kishin ardhur ato ditë nga Peza' ('that has come recently from Peza') – the subordinate clause

'që i kish jetuar vetë ngjarjet' ('who had experienced the event himself') – the subordinate clause.

The sentence can also be composed of two or more main and subordinate clauses.

e.g. Ata që qenë brenda, nuk dukeshin, se kishin varur një batanije, por unë i njoha nga zëri. (Those who were inside could not be seen because they had covered themselves with a blanket, but I recognized their voice).

'Ata nuk dukeshin' ('Those could not be seen') – the main clauses

'por unë i njoha nga zëri' ('but I recognized their voice') – the main clause

'që qenë brenda' ('who were inside') – the subordinate clause

'se kishin varur një batanije' ('because they had covered themselves with a blanket') – the subordinate clause.

There are three different types of English dependent clauses (Verspoor & Sauter, 2000:38-40):

1. **Adverbial clauses (Fjalitë e varura ndajfoljore)** - The first kind of dependent clause functions as adverbial.

E.g. Whales cannot breathe under water **because they have lungs instead of gills**.

The whole *because* clause answers the question *why whales cannot breathe* and is therefore not a sentence in itself but a constituent of the main clause: an adverbial.

Thus, 'because they have lungs instead of gills' - is a dependent clause functioning as adverbial clause of reason.

E lëvdoi **se është tamam burrë**. (Jashari, & Kryeziu, 2010:421)

'**se është tamam burrë**' - is a dependent clause functioning as adverbial clause of reason.

2. **Relative or Adjective/Attributive clauses (Fjalitë mbiemërore)** – The second type of dependent clause is not a sentence constituent, but part of a sentence constituent. It modifies one particular noun. The dependent clause is part of the subject and says something about the noun (in our example 'whales' – 'balenat') and must occur directly after it.

E.g. Whales, **which cannot breathe under water**, have lungs instead of gills.

'which cannot breathe under water' – is a dependent clause functioning as noun modifier.

Pas një jave, gojë më gojë erdhi lajmi **që i shoqi qe vrarë në puset e Patosit në një sulm kundër postës italiane**. (Floqi, Domi, Mansaku, Çeliku, & Prifti, 1991:69)

'që i shoqi qe vrarë në puset e Patosit në një sulm kundër postës italiane' – is a dependent clause functioning as complement clause – it clarifies the lexical meaning of the noun 'lajmi'.

3. **Nominal clauses (Fjalitë emërore)**– The third type of dependent clause functions as subject, object or complement, and since they are necessary parts of a sentence, there is no complete main clause left when they are left off. One way to tell if the dependent clause functions as subject or object is to replace the whole clause with the word 'it'.

E.g. 1. **What is surprising is that whales cannot breathe under water.**

'What is surprising' – is a dependent clause functioning as subject.

'that whales cannot breathe under water' – is a dependent clause functioning as subject/predicative complement.

Mikut i ra në sy **se shtëpia ishte ripërtirë**. (Jashari, & Kryeziu, 2010:401-403)

'se shtëpia ishte ripërtirë' – is a dependent clause functioning as subject.

Shqetësimet i dukeshin **sikur ishin me vend**.

‘sikur ishin me vend’ – is a dependent clause functions as predicative clause

2. We all know **that John kicks the ball hard**.

‘that John kicks the ball hard’ – is a dependent clause functioning as object.

Gjithnjë kemi thënë **se atdheun e kemi të shtrenjtë**. (Jashari, & Kryeziu, 2010:404)

‘se atdheun e kemi të shtrenjtë’ – is a dependent clause functioning as object.

In Albanian, a kind of classification also divides the dependent clauses into ‘nominal clauses’ which have similar functions with the noun in sentence, mainly as a subject and object, so for the rest; ‘adjective clauses’ comprise complement clauses and ‘adverbial clauses’ adjuncts. However, the most widespread and representative variant is the one based on the parallelism of the sentence with the clause, the functions of the dependent clauses to those of the sentence elements. Based on this parallelism, the dependent clauses get the name from the elements of the sentence with which they are functionally synonymous. So, they are called dependent subject clauses, dependent predicative clauses, dependent object clauses, dependent complement clauses, dependent adverbial clauses. Each of them is explained in more detail below. (Domi, 2013:331-332).

2.2. Nominal Clauses

According to Carter and McCarthy (2006:565) English nominal clauses constitute a subgroup of subordinate clauses. Nominal clauses are subordinate clauses that perform the same functions as noun phrases (that is, they can be the subject, the object, or the complement or they can come after a preposition) do in a simple sentence. In other words, a nominal clause is used in a way similar to noun phrases and typically occurs in the places that noun phrases occur. A nominal clause usually begins with a relative pronoun. However, it can also begin with a subordinate conjunction. Like other dependent clauses, a nominal clause cannot stand alone. Subordinators used to introduce nominal clauses are:

who, whom, what, which, whose, when, where, why, how, whether, if, that. The main clauses in complex sentences with subordinate nominal clauses are not fully independent, as they lack one of their functional elements on the clause level (either subject, or object, or complement).

E.g. His sincerity can’t be denied. - a noun phrase functioning as subject

That one British child in four is born into poverty is a disgrace. - a subordinate nominal clause functioning as subject clause.

I made the big box. – a noun phrase functioning as object

I made what you can see on the table. - a subordinate nominal clause functioning as object clause.

The idea was a good one. - a noun phrase functioning as subject complement

Well the idea was that I made tea. - a subordinate nominal clause functioning as subject complement clause.

She came in the evening. - a noun phrase functioning as object of preposition

They argued about how they should pay the bill. - a subordinate nominal clause functioning as object of preposition clause

Nominal clauses may also be indirect interrogatives (Carter and McCarthy, op. cit. p. 566):

e.g. What he didn't know was the name of the person standing by my side.

They have to decide who to give the treatment to.

In Albanian nominal clauses are also called those that fulfill analog functions with the most typical functions of the noun in a sentence (Floqi, Domi, Mansaku, Çeliku, & Prifti, 1991:65)

According to Eastwood (2005:353) an English nominal clause begins with that, a question word, or if/whether.

E.g. I expected **that** there would be difficulties.

The price depends on **where** you want to sit.

We'll have to decide **if/whether** we can afford it.

A that-clause relates to a statement.

There would be difficulties. → ... **that** there would be difficulties

A wh-clause relates to a wh-question.

Where do you want to sit? → ... **where** you want to sit

A clause with if or whether relates to a yes/no question.

Can we afford it? → ... **if/whether** we can afford it

In English, a nominal clause may function in a sentence as any of the following (Nuhui, 2012:127):

1. **Subject clauses** – The subordinate clauses perform the function of the subject in a complex sentence.

A nominal clause in subject function requires a singular verb and it cannot undergo subject-auxiliary inversion. We can not leave out the subordinator when the clause is in subject position.

e.g. **What you think of it** does not change the matter.

Ish e qartë **që atyre s'u kish ra në sy një gjë e tillë**. (Floqi, Domi, Mansaku, Çeliku, & Prifti, 1991:68)

Kush e pa, u çudit. (Floqi, Domi, Mansaku, Çeliku, & Prifti, 1991:68)

2. **The Extra posed Subject clauses** – The real subject of a sentence is shifted from its initial position to the end of the sentence. Then the usual subject position is filled with the so-called anticipatory, introductory or dummy subject *it*. The clause then functions as apposed or postponed subject. This is done because the clause is long and comes more naturally at the end. The main verb is almost always to be or a linking verb. This may happen when the real subject is an infinitive clause, a gerundial clause or a finite (that) clause. The infinitive and gerundial extraposed subject clauses follow adjectives whereas the finite (that) extraposed subject clauses follow the forms similar to these: *It's a good idea...; It's a good thing...; It's a fact...; It's a pity...; It's a mystery... etc.*

e.g. *It is impossible to find a hotel room in this city.*

It is strange seeing you in that place.

It's a good idea that he initiated such an issue.

3. **Direct Object Clauses** – The subordinate clauses perform the function of the direct object in a complex sentence. They follow the transitive verbs of the main clause such as: *agree, ask, believe, understand, know, say, suggest etc.*

e.g. *They told us that he would leave next day.*

Djali dëshironte që autobusi të ecte sa më shpejt. (Floqi, Domi, Mansaku, Çeliku, & Prifti, 1991:69)

4. **Indirect Object Clauses** - The subordinate clauses perform the function of the indirect object in a complex sentence. They follow the ditransitive verbs of the main clause such as: *advise, convince, inform, promise, show, teach etc.*

e.g. *I warned whoever I met about the danger.*

Mësuesi uroi që ky sukses të mos ishte i vetmi. (Jashari, & Kryeziu, 2010:404)

5. **Subject Complement Clauses** - The subordinate clauses perform the function of the subject complement in a complex sentence. They follow the linking verbs of the main clause such as: *be, appear, feel, become, look etc.* The subject is usually expressed by a noun phrase, the demonstratives or a subject clause.

e.g. *He is not what he pretends to be.*

Jeni ashtu si ju dua unë. (Jashari, & Kryeziu, 2010:403)

6. **Object Complement Clauses** - The subordinate clauses perform the function of the object complement in a complex sentence. They follow these verbs: choose, find, consider, elect, name, call, appoint etc.

e.g. I found it **what I couldn't believe**.

7. **After a preposition (Object of preposition):**

e.g. We had a talk about **who should be invited**.

If and a that-clause cannot be used after a preposition.

e.g. No one told me that Nicola was ill. (*No one told me about Nicola was ill.)

Sometimes the preposition can be left out.

e.g. We were all surprised (at) **how cold it was**.

Based on the function and syntactic interrelations with the main clause, Albanian dependent clauses are divided into (Jashari & Kryeziu, 2010:400-416):

1. **Fjali kryefjalore (Subject clauses)** – The subordinate clause performs a similar function to that of subject. It answers the same subject questions such as: **kush?, cili?, ç'?, çfarë?**. According to the means of connection, the subject clause is of two types:

- conjunctive subject clause with these conjunctions: **se, që, kur, si, në, nëse**.

e.g. Të kujtohet **kur jemi përfulur njëherë?**

Shpesh ndodh **që s'e kupton as njeriun e afërt**.

Është e vërtetë **se Joriku s'ia kishte prishur kurrë të atit**.

Që ti je i talentuar, dihet nga të gjithë

- pronominal subject clauses – indefinite relative pronouns such as: **kush, ç', çka, gjithë sa, gjithë ç'**, interrogative pronouns and adverbs such as: **kush, cili, ç', çfarë, çka, me se, ku, nga, kur, përse** are used as connecting words.

e.g. **Kush duron**, trashëgon.

Sa ishin shqiptarë, ishin burra të vërtetë.

S'mbahet mend **ç'tha në atë çast**.

Gjithë sa pe, janë prodhuar këtu.

2. **Fjali kallëzuesore (Predicative clauses)** - The subordinate clause performs the function of the nominal part of the nominal predicate or the function of the predicative complement. The dependent predicative clause and the main clause are connected with these conjunctions: **se, që, sikur, kur, tek**.

e.g. Tani ishte Besimi **që u përgjigj i pari**.

I ati ishte ai **që kishte qenë**.

Plaku u shtir **sikur nuk dëgjoi gjë**.

Shihte Diellin **tek mbytej në det**.

3. **Fjali kundrinore të drejta dhe të zhdrejta (Object Clauses, direct and indirect)** - The subordinate clause performs a similar function to that of object. There are object clauses with conjunctions such as: **se, që, sikur, si, sa**; interrogative pronouns and adverbs such as: **kush, cili, ç', çfarë, si, sa, kur, ku, përse**; or without conjunctions.

e.g. Premtoi **se do të sillte një tjetër libër**.

Shiko **sa i bukur është deti**.

Pa në ëndërr **sikur ishte dimër**.

Nuk e kupton **ku e ka gabimin**.

Mira ëndërronte **të bëhej violiniste**.

Ç'të mbjellësh, do të korrësh.

4. **Fjali përcaktore (Complement clauses)** – The subordinate clause has a similar function to that of complement expressed with an adjective, a noun, an adverb or plays the role of an apposition. Complement clauses are divided into:

- relative complement clauses: the dependent and the main clause are connected with relative pronouns and adverbs such as: **që, i cili, e cila, ku, nga, kur, prej ku**.

e.g. Një kamion, **të cilit i dëgjohej zhurma nga larg**, u duk te kthesa.

Vajzës nuk i kujtohej dita **kur e kishte bërë atë fotografi**.

- conjunctive complement clauses: the dependent and the main clause are connected with these conjunctions: **se, që**. These clauses clarify the lexical meaning of some nouns.

e.g. Lajmi **se do të shpërndahet misri**, doli nga zemra e dheut.

Ai nguli këmbë në propozimin **që puna të niste menjëherë**.

5. **Fjali rrethanore (Adverbial clauses)** – There are nine kinds of adverbial clauses such as: adverbial clauses of place, time, manner, purpose, reason, result, condition, concession and comparison.

e.g. Makina u ndal **aty ku prisnin njerëzit**. (Adverbial clause of place.)

Sa të jem gjallë, dua të punoj. (Adverbial clause of time.)

Ndonëse vepra është shkruar para njëqind vjetësh, nuk a ka humbur rëndësinë e saj. (Adverbial clause of concession.)

2.3. Non-finite Clauses

Structurally, subordinate clauses may be classified as: finite (a verb inflected for Tense/Agreement/person/number) and non-finite (a verb-less clause or a clause containing an invariable tense-less and agreement-less verb-form) (Radford, 1988:287).

English non-finite clauses are those whose predicator consists of a non-finite verbal phrase which is not marked for person, number, or tense. By definition, non-finite clauses are always dependent, or embedded, since a main clause must have a finite verb. Thus, the predicate of a nonfinite clause has the form of a verb phrase headed by a secondary form of the verb. This means that they do not have primary tense. That in turns means that they can never contain a modal auxiliary because the modals have only primary verb-forms (Huddleston & Pullum, 2005:204-205).

A main clause must be finite; that is, it must have a verb which is inflected for tense (Carter and McCarthy, 2006:544-545).

e.g. He **was** very quiet and he **had** beautiful manners. (two independent main clauses joined by ‘and’)

A subordinate clause may be finite or non-finite.

e.g. a). **If people feel good about coming to work**, they will work better. – a dependent finite clause

b). **To do it by hand** would be difficult. – a dependent non-finite clause

According to Miller (2004:82) English non-finite constructions are highly limited in their grammar. The non-finite clauses in the following examples:

Fanny regretted **talking to Mary**.

Henry wanted **to marry Fanny**.

All Mr. Collins does is **praise Lady de Bourg**.

exclude tense and modal verbs such as CAN, MAY, MUST. They also exclude interrogative and imperative constructions and do not allow prepositional phrase fronting or negative fronting.

Although non-tensed verb forms do not indicate tense, person or number and usually do not have a subject, their person, tense etc. are normally understood in relation to items in the main clause.

The study of non-finite forms of the verb of the Albanian language has its origins in the 18th century. In the pre-war period, the first attempts are made to determine the non-finite forms of the verb. Many scholars have been involved in the issue of non-finite forms such as: Besim Bokshi, Selman Riza, Shaban Demiraj, Kolec Topalli, Mehmet Çeliku etc. Non-finite forms represent a lot of problems that still do not have a satisfactory solution. In the Albanian grammar books, various attitudes of authors are noticed regarding the non-finite forms, sometimes contradictory: the number of non-finite forms varies from one author to another; their interpretation is different: what is called participle by an author is referred to as infinitive by another or adjective by a third author; there are also different opinions about their formation: some put the participle as their base, some others put the infinitive as their base; some accept a general non-finite form (which according to them forms other forms) some others count them as independent of each other. Taking into consideration the thoughts, theses and interpretations of various linguists, it turns out that non-finite forms of the verb in today's Albanian literary language have not found a complete, satisfying and final treatment yet (Çeliku, 2006:9-13).

Albanian non-finite forms of the verb are the forms that do not have predicate. None of them can have a subject to which they would agree in number and person. By not having the category of person, number and mood, they cannot be used solely as predicates in a sentence; they can only be part of a compound predicate when co-used with a finite verb form on which they depend. It means they do not have a syntactically independent use. They regularly accompany or supplement another finite verb form. However, non-finite forms are included in the verbal system, they are verbs because they have in common with finite forms of the verb all or some of the following characteristics: express action as a process or state, undergo voice and tense changes (aspect), take direct objects (when the verbs are transitive) and are supplemented by adverbs. Non-finite forms are intermediate linguistic categories. They combine the characteristics of the verb with those of other parts of the speech such as: noun, adjective, adverb. In every non-finite form, a dual combination of characteristics usually dominates (verb and noun or verb and adjective or verb or adverb). Generally non-finite forms distinct from subordinate clauses do not connect with conjunctions or connecting words (Çeliku, 2006:28-30).

Four major kinds of English non-finite clause are (Huddleston & Pullum, 2005:204):

1. To-infinitival – e.g. Max wanted **to change his name**.
2. Bare infinitival – e.g. They helped me **move the furniture**.
3. Gerund-participial – e.g. I remember **locking the door**.
4. Past-participial – e.g. His father got **charged with manslaughter**.

According to Brinton (2000:239-240) the to-infinitive occurs in the following forms:

simple active: I want **to give** you a present.

perfect active: He seems **to have left**.

progressive active: Sally appears **to be doing** well.

perfect progressive active: He seems **to have been doing** better recently.

simple passive: She wants **to be given** more responsibility.

perfect passive: He seems **to have been overlooked**.

progressive passive: **To be being asked** stupid questions all the time bothers him.

perfect progressive passive: **To have been being asked** stupid questions all the time bothered him.

The progressive passive and perfect progressive passive (admittedly, rare forms) are awkward, perhaps because of the presence of two be auxiliaries.

The gerund occurs in the following forms:

simple active: He stopped **working** there a year ago.

perfect active: **Having arrived** late, she missed much of the concert.

progressive active: ***being asking**

perfect progressive active: **Having been writing** for a long time, she took a break.

perfect passive: He resents **having been asked** to help.

progressive passive: She doesn't like **being left** out of the plan.

perfect progressive passive: **Having been being given** so much attention pleases him.

Various other features, not related to the verb-form, further distinguish non-finite clauses from main clauses (Huddleston & Pullum, op. cit. p. 205):

- a non-finite clause can have special subordinators ('to' and 'for'):

e.g. She wants me **to lend him the money**.

We can't afford **for everyone to travel business class**.

- a non-finite clause can lack overt subjects despite not being imperative:

e.g. Liz wants **to write a novel**.

- when a non-finite clause has a personal pronoun as subject, that pronoun generally does not have the nominative case-form:

e.g. All I want is for us to be reunited.

- under certain conditions a non-finite clause may have a non-subject NP left understood.

e.g. The house will be ready (*for you to inspect ____*) in a few days.

According to Carter and McCarthy (2006:736) in the negative, not is placed before the verb phrase in non-finite clauses. Such structures are common in formal, written styles:

e.g. I wrote the address down, so as **not to forget it**.

Not having a strong enough defence, the team let in four goals at the end of the second half.

In informal spoken English, not often follows the infinitive to. Such 'split infinitives' are considered bad style in writing by many people, but they are common in speech:

e.g. it took a lot of self-control **to not hit him**.

According to Çeliku (2006:25) Albanian is very rich with non-finite forms created by an internal Albanian development. This makes the study of these forms very challenging and interesting. Today, Albanian language recognizes five non-finite forms of the verb such as: **duke bërë, pa bërë, bërë, për të bërë, me të bërë**. If we add to the abovementioned the forms: **një të bërë** which has limited usage in today's literary language, **së bëri** which is called a non-finite form by some linguists, **punue** which is the infinitive of the northern dialect, it turns out that the Albanian language, at least for some linguists, has eight non-finite forms of the verb.

According to Demiraj (2015:340) non-finite forms are composed of two elements. The first element (with the exception of **duke**) has the same phonetic presentation with the prepositions **me, pa, për** or with the numeral **një**, while the second element has the same phonetic presentation with the passive past participle or with the participle with front endings. The presence of the prepositions and numeral in these non-finite forms presupposes that the second element was a nominalized word. Some of these verbal forms have developed the formal contraposition active-passive, as well as special forms for the past simple by means of the helping verbs **kam** and **jam** such as: **me la – me u la, me pasë la – me qenë la, duke larë – duke u larë, duke pasë larë – duke qenë larë** etc. Thus, the majority of those verbal forms, which are included in the group of non-finite verb forms, have developed a sort of limited conjugation. All the above-mentioned non-finite forms are obtained through the verbalization of the prepositional cluster, to fulfill the requirements of the development of the grammatical structure of the Albanian language at various phases of its evolution.

According to Çeliku (2006:84) in Albanian, non-finite forms dependent on a leading word, with or without nominative, extended or not, easily substitutable or not with a sentence, function only as an element and as a loose element of the simple sentence. Therefore, they should be treated only in the syntax of the simple sentence.

As it is known, the grammatical category of mood, person and tense are basic forms of expressing predicate. Non-finite forms do not have the meaning of mood, person and tense. On the contrary, the finite forms do have the above-mentioned categories. Thus **punoj, punuakam, të punoj, punofsha, puno** express an action related to the reality, that is presented as a phenomenon of reality, as an action which is desired required, etc and which is being presented as an action that is performed by a certain person at a certain time. Whereas non-finite forms **punuar/i punuar; duke punuar/pa punuar; të punuar/së punuari; me punue/për të punuar** name actions as processes but unrelated to reality, they only indicate a finished action, an action that is being performed, a negative action or they simply name an action, but the attitude of the speaker for these actions lacks; when they appear alone, the doer of the action is not known, either the time of the action. On the other hand, the predicator is the main element which is necessarily related to a subject and depends on it; whereas the non-finite form does not have a subject to which would have predicate relationship, would modify it and from which would be dependent. On the contrary, the non-finite forms generally depend on another verb (usually a finite verb) or a noun (pronoun, phrase) to which it has adjunct, object or complement relationship but not predicative relationship. In the structure **a finite verb + affirmative gerund** (përcjellore pohore) of the type **ecja (ecje, ecte, ecnim, ecnit, ecnin) duke çaluar – walked limping**, we have the same doer for both actions which is known only from the endings of the main finite verb; it can not be said the grammatical category of person, either the subject of the gerund, only the doer of the action is understood through the context. Thus, the gerund depends completely on the finite verb, not only in morphological but also semantic level; semantic relationships between them are dependent relationships (the gerund expresses the manner in which the action is done by the finite verb). In the above example and in all cases similar to that structure, non-finite forms can not function as predicators, even if they are expanded with other words. For the predicator, it is of value only the main independent element of the sentence, it means the subject, on which it depends and not the second elements depending on it. Therefore, such forms (without a subject and dependent on the finite verb) function as second elements of the sentence. Non-finite forms in a sentence are similar to the second elements of the sentence: they are in subordinate relation to the predicator or second elements by clarifying, specifying and completing the main word.

The non-finite forms, as seen above, do not modify the subject; they modify the predicator expressed by the finite verb or a second element. Thus, the non-finite forms come out in a sentence as dependent elements, as modifying parts, but not as modifiers of the subject in the sense of the predicative relationship (Çeliku, 2006:85-87).

In the following structure, the non-finite forms are adjuncts and not predicators:

e.g. verb + gerund (shkonte **duke çaluar** – went limping; shkonte **pa çaluar** - went without limping)

verb + infinitive (shkoi **për të punuar** - went to work).

As to the syntax function, the Albanian non-finite forms can be categorized into two groups (Çeliku, 2006:93-94):

1. Independent (or dependent on modal verbs) and coordinate non-finite forms that are used in the function of an independent simple sentence; or in relation to each other, in the same function with the clauses of a coordinate sentence or in coordinate connection with a finite verb in the function of a second predicator. Here belong:

a. Impersonal and single constituent sentences with independent infinitive

e.g. the case of Albanian Gheg: **Me shkue**, o burra!);

b. Impersonal and single constituent sentences with an infinitive or participle dependent on a modal verb

e.g. the case of Gheg: **Duhet me shkue**. – We have to go.

and the case of standard and dialectal language: **Duhet/do shkuar**;

c. Coordinate clauses with two affirmative gerunds (përcjellore pohore) without or with a nominative absolute

e.g. **Duke parë e duke bërë**. - Seeing and doing.

Duke parë ndeshjen e **duke ngrënë**. – Watching the game and eating.

d. Coordinate clauses with two or more infinitives without or with nominative in the position of the subject

e.g. **Një të vajtur** në shtëpi, **një të fjetur**. - When he got home, he fell asleep.

Një të ikur unë nga shtëpia e **një t'u shthurur** gardhi. - When I left home, the fence was broken.

e. Second predicator expressed with an independent affirmative or negative gerund (përcjellore pohore a mohore) beside another main clause

e.g. Rrezet e diellit hynin brenda **duke ndriçuar** dhomën e errët. - The rays of the sun were coming in, illuminating the dark room.

Kalonte nëpër duar sa e sa piktura, **pa zgjedhur** dot më të bukurën. - She went through many paintings without choosing the most beautiful.

2. Dependent non-finite forms that are used in the function of a second element; these are dependent on a finite verb, noun, pronoun or phrase thus these are dependent on another main or second element. Here belong:

a. Verb + dependent affirmative or negative gerund

e.g. the case of adjuncts:

duke shkuar, takova; - while going, I met...

pa shkuar, takova; - while not going, I met...

shkonte **duke çaluar**; - went limping

ecte **pa çaluar**. - walked without limping

Here is also included the questionable structure with affirmative or negative gerund + a nominative absolute

e.g. **Duke vajtur ai**, djali u shqetësua. - While going, the boy got worried.

Pa u çliruar Atdheu, u hapën shkollat e para. – Before the homeland was liberated, the first schools were opened. (In English the dependent clause ‘Before the homeland was liberated’ is a finite clause functioning as adverbial clause of time.)

b. Verb + dependent infinitive

e.g. the case of purpose adjunct: shkoi **për të punuar** - went to work;

time adjunct: **Me të hyrë** brenda, u shtri në krevat – **On** entering, she lay in bed;

reason adjunct: u lodh **së foluri** – got tired of talking.

Here is also included the questionable structure with infinitive + a nominative absolute

e.g. **me të ardhur ai**, ajo heshti – as he came, she was silent;

c. Noun + dependent infinitive

e.g. the case of the complement with direction: dëshira **për të lexuar** - the desire of reading;

d. Verb + dependent participle or gerund (përcjellore)

e.g. the case of predicative complement: E gjeti derën (të) **hapur** - She found the door opened.

E gjeti **duke u larë** në lumë. - He found him washing in the river.

e. Noun + gerund

e.g. the case of loose complement: Boksieri, **duke vështruar** arbitrin, ishte gati për rifillimin e ndeshjes. -

The boxer, looking at the referee, was ready for the resumption of the match.

There are three forms of non-finite verbs and some forms of their appearance that have to be recognized (Çeliku, 2006:43-81):

1. **Infinitive** (that has two case forms: **të bërë** - the form of accusative case and **së bëri** - the form of ablative case).

It has the characteristics of the verb, noun and adverb. The verbal features of the Albanian infinitive are the following: expresses denomination of the action as a process, takes direct objects and is supplemented by adverbs, thus taking characteristic elements of the verb, in the accusative case it has voice forms. The Albanian infinitive has acquired the verbal features in certain construction: when the verbal noun of the accusative case in indefinite form is preceded by the prepositions **për, me** and the word **një** as well as in the ablative case of the indefinite form without preposition. The nominative features of the Albanian infinitive are the following:

a. It has two cases: accusative (**të ardhur** which is preceded by the prepositions **për, me** or **një**) and ablative (**së ardhuri** which is only used without prepositions).

e.g. Ai kishte ardhur **për të parë** lysterjen e shtëpisë së re. - He came to see the painting of the new house.

Kurse teleferikun, **me të mbaruar** prurja në faqet e përroit, e heq dhe e shpie ku të ketë pyll. - While the ski-lift, upon reaching the stream, is removed and taken into the forest.

-E, si ju duket? - pyeti Berti, kur e mbaroi **së lexuari**. - "What do you think?" asked Berti when he finished reading.

b. As a second nominative feature of the infinitive is its use with prepositions (**për + infinitive, me + infinitive**),

c. The same as the noun, the infinitive is used:

- as a complement with direction

e.g. mënyra **për të jetuar** - the way of living

etja **për të lexuar** - the pleasure of reading

- as an object with preposition beside the adjectives of the type i etur, i dëshiruar etc

e.g. i etur **për të shkruar** - eager to write

i dëshiruar **për të lexuar** - willing to read

- as an adjunct

e.g. shkoj **për të parë** - went to see

me **t'u kthyer** - returning

fillova **të lexoj** - started to read

u lodha **së foluri** - got tired of talking

- as a part of the predicator

e.g. mbaroi **së foluri** - finished speaking

2. **Gerund** (that has two forms: **duke bërë** - affirmative and **pa bërë** - negative). It has the characteristics of the verb and adverb and seldom of the adjective too. Both forms express a secondary accompanying action which is usually connected with another leading action.

e.g. **Duke shkuar** në Dajt, takoi partizanët. - Going to Dajti, he met the Partisans.

ta ishin njohur me njëri tjetrin ende **pa u takuar**. - They were familiar with each other before they met.

The formal-grammatical indication of the form **duke bërë**, as a special non-finite form of the verb, is the particle **duke** which outside the form **duke bërë**, it means detached, is not used as a particle, neither as a preposition nor as another part of speech in today's Albanian language. This fact and the verbal features such as: voice forms, the preservation of the verbal direction, the expression of an action as a process and some other verbal characteristics show indisputably its complete grammaticalization.

The form **pa bërë** is generally accepted as a special non-finite form but as a result of different interpretation, Albanian scholars have called it negative participle, infinitive, privative, negative non-finite form, and lately inactive. It expresses an action as a process, takes direct objects, has voice form and is supplemented by adverbs. These features prove that this form cannot be disintegrated into **pa + participle**. The second component **bërë** cannot be considered as a participle even for the fact that the first component **pa** cannot be a preposition. If **pa** were a preposition than **bërë** would be gerund, or infinitive, or noun. The form **pa bërë** cannot be considered even as an infinitive because it does not perform the functions of the infinitive such as: the function of the subject, the function of the nominative part of the nominative predicate, the function of the direct object etc. Thus, **pa** will be called a formal grammatical particle. The form **pa bërë** corresponds to the structure **preposition + gerund** in English. The form **duke mos bërë** is synonymous with the form **pa bërë**.

Therefore, **duke bërë** and **pa bërë** are two forms of expressing a non-finite verb form, such as Albanian Gerund (përcjellorja).

3. **Participle** (that has two forms: **punuar**, the form without endings which does not have the grammatical category of gender, case and number, and **i/e/të/së punuar**, the form with front endings which does have the grammatical category of gender, case and number. It structurally agrees with the adjective whereas semantically with the participle). It has the characteristics of the verb and adjective.

The participle of our literary language does not have tense and voice forms, it usually does not take a direct object without preposition. However, in today's Albanian language we can see the participle as a verb, as a special non-finite form of the verb, relying on its features such as: the participle shows action as a process, it is supplemented by adverbs, some participles take objects of the accusative case without preposition, it participates in the construction of analytical and synthetic tense forms of the verbs, it also participates in the structures with modals. These are some limited verbal features of the participle that make us include it in the verb and to not call it an adjective or another part of speech. The participle shows a finished action and it mostly has passive meaning.

e.g. Fshatarit të varfër, **zbritur** nga mali, i kishin shtruar në dhomën e pritjes. - The poor peasant, descended from the mountain, was put in the living room.

Lundërza e ngushtë prej trugu **të gdhendur** mezi bëri atë cope rrugë. - The narrow otter made of carved trunk barely made that way.

As it can be noticed in the Albanian examples above, there are similarities when they are translated into English but there are differences as well.

e.g. 1). Ai kishte ardhur **për të parë** lysterjen e shtëpisë së re. - He came **to see** the painting of the new house. (The Albanian infinitive '**për të parë**' corresponds to the English infinitive '**to see**')

2). E gjeti **duke u larë** në lumë. - He found him **washing** in the river. (The Albanian gerund '**duke u larë**' corresponds to the English gerund '**washing**'.)

3). E gjeti derën (të) **hapur** - She found the door opened. (The Albanian participle '**(të) hapur**' corresponds to the English participle '**opened**'.)

4). **Pa u çliruar** Atdheu, u hapën shkollat e para. – **Before the homeland was liberated**, the first schools were opened. (In Albanian, '**pa u çliruar**' is a negative gerund whereas in English, '**Before the homeland was liberated**' is a finite clause functioning as adverbial clause of time.)

5). etja **për të lexuar** - the pleasure of **reading** (In Albanian, '**për të lexuar**' is an infinitive whereas in English '**reading**' is a gerund.)

6). **Me të hyrë** brenda, u shtri në krevat – **On entering**, she lay in bed. (In Albanian, '**me të hyrë**' is an infinitive whereas in English '**entering**' is a gerund.)

7). -E, si ju duket? - pyeti Berti, kur e mbaroi **së lexuari**. - "What do you think?" asked Berti when he finished reading. (In Albanian, '**së lexuari**' is an infinitive in ablative case whereas in English '**reading**' is a gerund.)

8). **me të ardhur ai**, ajo heshti – as he came, she was silent. (In Albanian, '**me të ardhur**' is an infinitive whereas in English '**as he came**' is a finite clause functioning as adverbial clause of time.)

However, considering their forms and ways of creation, Albanian non-finite forms are divided as follows (Topalli, 2010:441-442):

1. Inherited synthetic forms (**shkuar/shkue**, **dhanë/dhënë**, **la/larë** etc.)
2. Analytical forms constructed on the basis of the participle such as: non-finite form of the type **pa punuar/pa punue** (negative form), gerund **duke punuar/tue punuar** and Gheg infinitive **me punue**
3. Analytical forms created on the basis of nominalized (used as a noun) participial (derived from a participle stem) adjectives such as: the infinitive of the type **për të qenë**, forms **me të parë**, **një të dalë** and the Gheg form with participial nouns of the accusative case **ta pamen**.

Moreover, according to Topalli (2011:1065-1078) on the basis of non-finite synthetic forms, which today function as participle, the following analytical forms are created such as: **përcjellorja** (gerund) *tue punue / duke punuar*, **forma mohore** (negative form) *pa punue / pa punuar*, and **paskajorja geqe** (Gheg infinitive) *me punue*. The two former forms belong to two dialects whereas the latter one belongs only to Gheg dialect. All these forms take a particle in front of them which has a prepositional origin. Generally, these analytical non-finite forms do not have the grammatical categories of finite forms. They do not have person, number and mood; they only have voice. The passive voice form is distinguished through the particle 'u' which is placed before the verb (*duke u bërë*, *pa u bërë*, *me u ba*). The analytical non-finite forms have also created perfect tense forms with auxiliary verbs such as: **përcjellorja** (gerund) *tue pasë punue*, **forma mohore** (negative form) *pa pasë punue* and **paskajorja geqe** (Gheg infinitive) *me pasë punue*, which have the meaning of present perfect tense, present perfect progressive, past simple or past perfect. **Përcjellorja** (gerund) and **paskajorja geqe** (Gheg infinitive) have their negative form too, using the particle 'mos' such as: *duke mos punuar*, *mos me punue*. Even though **forma mohore** (the negative form) has the particle 'pa' which gives it the negative meaning, it has also created its negative form with the particle 'mos' such as: *pa mos u rëfyem*, *pa mos dashunë*, *pa mos lem*, *pa mos e marr* etc. The first elements of analytical forms, particles that stand before the verb, have a prepositional origin. In the case of the negative form (**pa punuar**) and Gheg infinitive (**me punue**), the identification of this element with the respective prepositions is clear, as the prepositions 'pa' and 'me' are used as such even today. The problem is with the particle of gerund which has different forms in the two dialects: 'tue' for Gheg and 'duke' for Tosk. Even within each dialect there are other forms such as: 'tuj', 'tye', 'tu', 'ty' for Gheg and 'tuke', 'tyke', 'tuk' for Tosk. In today's literary Albanian the form 'duke' is used.

In the verbal system of Albanian language, there are some other analytical forms which comprise a deverbal (derived from a verb stem) noun of the neuter gender. Such forms are newer. Some belong to the two dialects, but some are creations of a dialect only. Such analytical forms are (Topalli, 2011:1080-1081):

1. The infinitive (paskajorja) of the type (*për të punuar*),
2. The form with the preposition 'me' and a neuter deverbal noun (*me të ardhur*),
3. The form with the numeral 'one' and a neuter deverbal noun (*një të ardhur*),
4. The definite form of accusative case (*të ardhmen*)

These analytical non-finite forms generally do not have the grammatical categories of finite forms. They do not have person, number and mood; they only have voice. The passive voice form is distinguished through the particle 'u' which is placed before the verb (*për t'u bërë, me t'u bërë, një t'u bërë*).

Jashari & Kryeziu (2010:251-252) also explained that there are two groups of non-finite forms in Albanian:

1. **Pjesorja** (Participle) and other non-finite forms that are constructed on the basis of the participle such as:

- a). **Përcjellorja** (Gerund - *duke punuar, duke larë, duke pasur*) which is formed by putting the particle duke in front of the verb and it is considered to be the present tense of the gerund. The form of the type **duke pasë punuar** is seldom used and it is considered to be the present perfect tense of the gerund;

- b). **forma e pashtjelluar mohore** (negative non-finite form – *pa punuar, pa larë*) which is formed by putting the particle pa in front of the verb and it is considered to be the present tense of the negative form. The form of the type *pa pasë punuar* is seldom used and it is considered to be the present perfect tense of the negative form.

2. Non-finite forms of the type: *për të punuar, me të punuar* which are formed by putting the particles *për* and *me* in front of the neuter deverbal noun. But in today's Albanian, they can be interpreted more as constructions on the basis of the participle with the particle *për të*, respectively *me të*.

2.4. Infinitive clauses and their nominal functions

According to Eastwood (2005:135) an infinitive can be followed by an object or complement and/or by one or more adverbials. The infinitive together with such phrases is called an infinitive clause in English.

e.g. A sightseeing tour is the best way **to see the city**.

I'd prefer **to sit at the back**.

An infinitive clause can be just an infinitive without an object or adverbial (Eastwood, 2005:135).

e.g. We decided **to leave**.

English infinitive clauses, as the name indicates, are clauses that contain a verb in its infinitive form. They are a type of non-finite clauses in that their verb, being in the infinitive form, does not carry tense (Cowan, 2008:472).

There are two kinds of infinitive clauses (Blaganje&Konte, 1979:494):

a) with the bare infinitive

without subject: All I did was **take French leave**.

with subject: I saw **her take the change from the counter**.

b) with the to-infinitive

without subject: He wants **to leave at once**.

with subject: He wants **me to leave at once**.

In an infinitive clause, a preposition comes in its normal place, often after a verb or adjective. e.g. It isn't enough money **to live on**.

There is nothing **to get excited about**.

I need a vase **to put these flowers in**.

According to Cowan (2008:472) the subject of the infinitive is expressed either by a noun phrase intervening between the predicator and the infinitive or by the so-called for-phrase in front of the infinitive. The 'for' is a complementizer - a type of subordinator whose only function is to introduce the dependent clause.

e.g. 1. The captain ordered **his men** to retreat.

2. It is necessary **for the children** to start early.

The subject of the infinitive remains unexpressed when it is identical with that of the finite verb in the sentence and when it is indefinite (people, we, you, they etc).

e.g. 1. I don't want **to stay here all day**.

2. It is hard (for people) **to live on a small pension**.

In Albanian the verb used in the form of infinitive serves to name an action or state indefinitely, it means without referring to a particular subject. The infinitive mainly possesses the features of the verb and noun ((Çeliku, Karapinjalli & Stringa, 2007:131).

e.g. Dëshira **për të lexuar** e ka shoqëruar gjithë jetën. - The desire to read has accompanied him all his life.

Ajo është e etur **për të vallëzuar**. - She is eager to dance.

An infinitive clause is a subordinate clause that is named after the form of the verb which it contains. They are called nominal infinitive clauses because they function in some respects like noun phrases. This means they can function in a sentence as subject, extraposed subject, direct object, indirect object, subject/predicative complement and object complement. The English infinitive in most cases corresponds to the Albanian non-finite verb form called paskajore which has two forms: **të bërë** - the form of accusative case with the prepositions: për, me, një and **së bëri** - the form of ablative case without prepositions.

English nominal infinitive clauses can occur as sentence elements in the function of (Nuhio, 2012:130-139):

a). **Subject – To win the match** was his greatest ambition.

Nuk ishte punë e vështirë **për t'i diktuar çerdhet e gargujv**. (Çeliku, 2006:110)

b). **Extra posed subject** – It is interesting **to hear what he thinks**.

c). **Direct object** –She asked me **to write her a letter**.

Kjo gjë ndihmon **për të sqaruar** më mirë problemin. (Xhamani, 2013:55)

Ndihej i aftë **për t'i përdorur** këmbët. – The infinitive functions as indirect object. (Çeliku, 2006:108)

Ky nuk ngopej **së shikuari** qiellin e yllëzuar. (Çeliku, 2006:133)

d). **Subject/predicative complement** – John's aim was **to win the first prize**.

Nuk ishte **për të qeshur** siç qe marrë në fillim, por as aq e frikshme siç qe dukur më pas. (Xhamani, 2013:54)

Kjo është **për të qeshur** e **për të qarë**. (Beci, 2001:141)

According to Carter & McCarthy (2006:509) the English nominal infinitive clauses can also function as:

Object complement – I certainly believe it **to be very rare**.

Unlike English infinitive clauses that have a lot of nominal functions, in Albanian there are some nominal functions of infinitive clauses. They have been explained in more detail below.

According to Çeliku (2006:107-108) the nominal functions of Albanian infinitive are:

a. Subject

The infinitive in the function of subject is used only in limited cases. It is usually used after the verb 'mbetem' in the third person singular.

e.g. Fliste për martesë e i vinte **për të qarë**. I mbetej vetëm **për të rregulluar** çatinë e kosheres. - She talked about marriage and was about to cry. Only the roof of the hive was left to fix. (Xhamani, 2013:55)

b. Indirect object

The Infinitive of the accusative form preceded by the preposition '**për**' has object relationship, mainly expressing restriction, with some adjectives, adverbs and nouns. In these cases, the structure **për + infinitive** fits to the structure **për + verbal noun** (emër foljor), for this reason it is considered as a free cluster (tog i lirë) in the following structures:

1. Different adjectives that mainly indicate physical or intellectual ability, moral quality or disability such as: i aftë, i lehtë, i vështirë, i gatshëm, i mjaftueshëm, i paaftë, i pamundur, i palodhur etc + për + infinitive.

e.g. Ndihej i aftë **për t'i përdorur** këmbët. – He was able to use his feet.

E kishim të lehtë **për t'u marrë vesh**. - It was easy to agree with each other.

2. Adverbs such as: vonë, shpejt, lehtë, herët, mjaft, gati, vështirë + për + infinitive.

e.g. Por ishte ende shpejt **për të parashikuar** të gjitha këto. - But it was still early to predict all this.

Për të ikur ishte tepër vonë. - To escape was too late.

3. Some nouns that indicate ability such as: aftësi, mjeshtëri, (në) moshë etc + për + infinitive.

e.g. Ishin në moshë **për të shkuar** te burrat. - They were old to go to the men.

Trimoshi kishte një aftësi të rrallë **për të mësuar** në çdo rast. - Trimoshi had a rare ability to learn in any case.)

The object function of the infinitive is one of its characteristic functions, a function that other non-finite forms of the literary Albanian do not have it; In this function it is used with the preposition **për**, thus as an indirect object with preposition.

c. **Predicative complement** and as a second element of the verbal predicate with aspect verb:

e.g. Na u bë misri **për t'u prashitur** – The corn is ready to be hoed.

The predicative complement infinitive can simultaneously have double connection with a noun or pronoun and a finite verb. In such structures the infinitive is in accusative case with the preposition **për**.

There are two structural subtypes:

a. Noun (or pronoun) in nominative case + finite verb + infinitive with the preposition **për**; as finite verbs appear the following: **bëj, mbes, duket**, usually in passive form, whereas **mbes** in active form as well.

e.g. T'u bënë fëmijët **për t'u martuar**. – Your children are old enough to get married.

The verb **bëj** takes such infinitives even when it is used as the major element of a single constituent sentence.

e.g. U bëmë **për t'u puthur**, moj motra! – We haven't seen each other for a long time so we need to kiss, dear sisters.

b. Finite verb + noun (or pronoun) in accusative case + infinitive with the preposition **për**: as finite verbs appear the following: **kam, gjej, bëj, marr, lë, vë**, from which **kam** is used the most. The object is usually placed after the finite verb and before the infinitive. There are different nouns and pronouns used in the function of the object but more often appear these ones: **gjë** (in negative sentences *asgjë*), **diçka, kohë**, and seldom the following: **gjësendi, gjëkafshë, çështje** etc.

e.g. Paska gjëra me rëndësi **për të thënë**. - He has important things to say.

Kam shumë çështje **për të zgjidhur**. - I have many issues to solve.

Nuk kishte kohë **për të menduar**. - There was no time to think.

In today's Albanian language, the following model is used a lot: *nuk (s') + ka + asgjë (gjë) + infinitive* as impersonal sentences: *nuk ka asgjë për të dyshuar, s'ka asgjë për të qeshur, nuk ka asgjë për t'u shqetësuar* etc.

e.g. Këtu s'ka asgjë **për të dyshuar**. - There is nothing to doubt.

According to Çeliku (2006:131-134) in Albanian there is the form of the infinitive in the ablative case as well. It is used less than the one in the accusative case. This is because of the limited usage of the ablative itself as well as the lexical limitation of the main verbs that take an infinitive in the ablative case. The infinitive in the ablative case keeps the old form with the case ending **-i** and the old front form **së**. It is used without prepositions

e.g. Edhe i panjohuri pushoi **së foluri**. - Even the stranger stopped **speaking**. (The Albanian ablative case of the infinitive '**së foluri**' appears as a gerund when it is translated in English.)

So, arguments that support the verbalization of **së foluri** are these: it names an action as a process, takes direct objects, is supplemented by adverbs, has a different special form from that of the noun, does not take complements expressed with adjectives or nouns in the genitive case, forms a structure with the accusative form **të punuar**.

The nominal functions of Albanian infinitive in the ablative case are:

a. **object** - after the verbs: ngopem, nginjem, kënaqem.

e.g. Ky nuk ngopej **së shikuari** qiellin e yllëzuar. – He could not stop looking at the starlit sky.

Ai të kënaqej **së sedituri** atë trup biskonjë me flokët gështenjë të derdhur supeve. – He enjoyed watching that thin body with chestnut hair on her shoulders.

b. **Predicative complement** - after the verb: lë

e.g. Kiu Korroziu la **së fryturi** zjarrin dhe u ngrit me përtesë. – He stopped blowing the fire and lazily got up.

The infinitive of the ablative case does not have negative form; negation is given through the finite verb.

e.g. Ai nuk pushonte **së foluri** me tim atë dhe **së fërkuari** kokën e faqet e mia. - He did not stop talking to my father and rubbing my head and my cheeks.

2.5. Gerundial Clauses and their nominal functions

According to Eastwood (2005:152) a gerund can have an object or complement, and it can have one or more adverbials. The gerund together with such phrases is called a gerundial clause in English.

e.g. No one likes **cleaning shoes**.

Being a doctor means you're always busy.

A gerundial clause can be just a gerund on its own (Eastwood, 2005:152).

e.g. Do you like **dancing**?

According to Cowan (2008:472) English gerundial clauses contain a verb in the present participle form. Like infinitive clauses, they are non-finite clauses, not marked for tense. The subject can be possessive, especially *my*, *your*, etc or a name with 's (possessive form). They both have the same meaning but the possessive is more formal, it is less usual in everyday speech and it is more likely at the beginning of a sentence.

e.g. 1. It's a bit inconvenient **you/your coming in late**. or **Your coming in late** is a bit inconvenient.

2. Do you mind **me/my sitting here**?

3. I'm fed up with **Sarah/Sarah's laughing at my accent**. or **Sarah's laughing at my accent** is getting on my nerves.

The subject of the gerund remains unexpressed when it is identical with the subject of the finite verb in the sentence, when it is indefinite (people, you, we, someone, etc), and when it is evident from the context.

e.g. 1. She began **talking**. (Subject: she.)

2. It's no use **crying** over spilt milk. (Subject: people, everybody.)

3. We've thanked him for **coming**. (Subject: he.)

According to Blaganje & Konte (1979:494) gerundial clauses can be:

without subject: I like **driving a fast car**.

with subject: I don't mind **your brother coming to our party**.

In Albanian the verb in the form of gerund expresses a secondary action beside a main action and mainly possesses the features of the verb and adverb (Çeliku, Karapinjalli & Stringa, 2007:131).

e.g. **Duke ecur** midis lisave, ndjeu një krismë. - Walking between the oaks, he felt a crack.

Vraponte **pa vështruar** as majtas, as djathtas. - He ran without looking left or right.

A gerundial clause is a subordinate clause that is named after the form of the verb which it contains. They are called nominal gerundial clauses because they function in some respects like noun phrases. This means they can function in a sentence as subject, extraposed subject, direct object, indirect object,

subject/predicative complement, object complement and object of preposition. The English gerund in most cases corresponds to the Albanian non-finite verb form called *përcjellore* which has two forms: **duke bërë** - affirmative and **pa bërë** - negative.

English nominal gerundial clauses can occur as sentence elements in the function of (Nuhui, 2012:130-139):

- a). **Subject – Collecting stamps** was his favorite hobby.
- b). **Extra posed subject** – It is strange **seeing you in that place**.
- c). **Direct object** – I have finished **reading this book**.
- d). **Subject/predicative complement** – Our task now is **fighting for freedom**.

Naimi mbeti **duke shtrënguar** fort Ganiun. (Çeliku, 2006:68)

Ajo mbeti **pa folur**. (Çeliku, 2006:68)

- e). **Object of preposition (prepositional object)** – She was proud of **being a member of the board**.

According to Carter & McCarthy (2006:526) the English nominal gerundial clauses can also function as:

Object complement – I found her **bathing the baby**.

U mësua që, kur vinte në shtëpi, ta gjente **duke punuar** të ulur në tryezë. M'u duk sikur pashë në rrugë një tufë kalorësish **duke ikur** me të katra. (Akademia e Shkencave e Shqipërisë, 2002:337)

Ai iu afrua miqve që ishin akoma **pa u ulur** në vendet e tyre. (Xhamani, 2013:106)

Unlike English gerundial clauses that have a lot of nominal functions, in Albanian only the function of the predicative complement of the subject and object has been found.

According to Çeliku (2006:68) the only nominal function of gerund is:

predicative complement of the subject and object-

The action expressed by the gerund belongs to the person (or thing) that the subject or object of the sentence indicates. The gerund is usually found after the verbs: *shoh, vështroj, dalloj, jam, gjej, rri, qëndroj, mbes, pres* etc.

e.g. Naimi mbeti **duke shtrënguar** fort Ganiun. – Naim remained hugging Gani tight.

Ajo mbeti **pa folur**. – She remained without speaking.

U mësua që, kur vinte në shtëpi, ta gjente **duke punuar** të ulur në tryezë. M'u duk sikur pashë në rrugë një tufë kalorësish **duke ikur** me të katra. - It was heard that, when he came home, he found him sitting on the table. I think that I saw a flock of horsemen running away fast. (Akademia e Shkencave e Shqipërisë, 2002:337). Ai iu afrua miqve që ishin akoma **pa u ulur** në vendet e tyre. - He approached the friends who hadn't taken their seats yet. (Xhamani, 2013:106)

III. Research methodology

3.1. Research methods

For this study, descriptive, comparative and qualitative research methods are used. Albanian and English grammar books and literary works are used for the descriptive and comparative methods whereas the test which is done with the students of the English language faculty and public high school students is used for the qualitative method. It is thought that this methodology is appropriate because it will help me provide the theoretical aspect of nominal gerundial and infinitive clauses in both languages; analyze and compare the differences and similarities between the non-finite clauses in English and Albanian languages and vice versa, respectively nominal functions of gerundial and infinitive subordinate clauses; draw conclusions by using examples and comparisons in both languages; explain difficulties in the process of learning these structures; highlight the mistakes that are more often done etc.

3.2. Research Questions

- What differences and similarities are there between the nominal gerundial and infinitive clauses in English and Albanian languages?
- What major mistakes and errors with nominal gerundial and infinitive clauses are made by the Albanian students of the English language?
- Why do the Albanian students make mistakes and have difficulties when learning and using the nominal infinitive and gerundial clauses in English?

3.3. Research Hypothesis

The general hypothesis of this study is that there are structural and functional differences between the nominal gerundial and infinitive clauses in English and Albanian languages and consequently Albanian students will make mistakes and face real difficulties in the process of learning, using and translating these structures.

3.4. Data Gathering Procedure

In order to accomplish the best consequences, several literary works, Albanian and English versions, are used, a technique which is frequently used in contrastive analysis, as well as various English and Albanian grammar books. Furthermore, the instrument, which is used in this study, is a test.

3.5. Participants

The participants of this study are third year Albanian students of Faculty of Languages, Cultures and Communication at SEE University in Tetovo, third year Albanian students of Faculty of English Language at AAB College in Prishtina, fourth year Albanian students of Faculty of Philology, English Language and Literature program at public University “Fehmi Agani” in Gjakova and twelfth grade students of public high school “Kuvendi i Lezhës in Vitia. Albanian students have been emphasized since this study is based upon contrastive analysis between English nominal infinitive and gerundial clauses and their Albanian correspondents as well as Albanian nominal gerundial and infinitive clauses and their English correspondents. University students attended the English Syntax course which covers the nominal infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses while high school students attended intermediate English course which only covers the structure of to-infinitive and –ing as verb patterns. These students of different educational institutions were chosen to see the differences in the translation of nominal infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses from English to Albanian and vice versa as well as to see the influence of the English syntax course in translating these structures. There are 145 students included in this study. They are between 17-30 ages, including both male and female learners.

3.6. Materials

English and Albanian grammar books, and literary works and their translated versions are used as materials in this study. A detailed description is done of the data extracted from many grammar books which are listed in the bibliography section. The study is based on the analysis of nominal gerundial and infinitive clauses in both languages from three English novels and their translated versions in Albanian and from three Albanian novels and their translated versions in English such as: “The Old Man and the Sea” by Ernest Hemingway and the translation of this novel “Plaku dhe Deti” by Ismail Kadare; “Emma” Jane Austin and its translation as “Ema” by Ledia Dushi and “White Fang” by Jack London which is translated into Albanian as “Dhëmbi i Bardhë” by Bujar Doko; “Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur” written by Ismail Kadare and translated by Derek Coltman as “The General of the dead army”; “Prilli i thyer”

written by Ismail Kadare and translated by Vintage Books, London as “Broken April” and “Kronikë në gurë” written by Ismail Kadare and translated by Arshi Pipa as “Chronicle in Stone”. These two analyses, grammar books and novels, play a major role in proving the similarities and differences between the English nominal gerundial and infinitive clauses and their Albanian correspondents as well as the Albanian nominal gerundial and infinitive clauses and their English correspondents. Finally, an instrument such as test is used in this study. It is an essential part of the research since it determines the student’s mastery of the nominal infinitive and gerundial clauses and it shows the mistakes committed by the students. The test, which is consisted of twenty complex sentences, is divided into two parts. The first part contains eleven English complex sentences which need to be translated into Albanian whereas the second part contains nine Albanian complex sentences that need to be translated into English. All the complex sentences contain an infinitive or gerundial subordinate clause which performs a specific nominal function.

IV. Data collection and analysis

4.1. “Nominal Functions of Infinitive and Gerundial Subordinate Clauses in the English novels and their translation correspondents in the Albanian novels

The infinitive and gerundial clauses as verbal forms, which are highly used and also taught to students of English and Albanian language, are items that need to be analyzed in details. This contrastive analysis will enable the readers to be acquainted with the main differences and similarities of the infinitive and gerundial clauses between English and their correspondents in Albanian regarding their structures and nominal functions. By studying the main differences and similarities in both languages, it is supposed that many of the mistakes and errors that are done while using these two types of non-finite clauses might be avoided considerably.

The examples of the nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses in this chapter have been taken from three literary works such as: “The Old Man and the Sea” by Ernest Hemingway and the translation of this novel “Plaku dhe Deti” by Ismail Kadare; “Emma” Jane Austin and its translation as “Ema” by Ledia Dushi and “White Fang” by Jack London which is translated into Albanian as “Dhëmbi i Bardhë” by Bujar Doko. From these literary works a lot of examples will be used in order to illustrate the main points of this analysis. Based on those examples, the distinction will be done, and it will be more than enough to see the main changes, differences and similarities.

Both Infinitive and gerundial clauses are subordinate clauses that are named after the form of the verb they contain. Infinitive clauses are part of the sentence with a verb in the infinitive form as its main or only verb form whereas gerundial clauses are also part of the sentence with a verb form ending in -ing as its main or only verb form. This means that they are based on verbs and express an action or state of being but serve another grammatical function. The infinitive and gerundial clauses are particularly dependent on the main clause of the sentence for their meaning. Unlike most other subordinate clauses in English, infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses are not introduced by a subordinating conjunction. The infinitive subordinate clauses in English can function as subject, extra posed subject, direct object, subject/predicative complement and object complement of a complex sentence whereas the gerundial subordinate clauses can function as subject, extra posed subject, direct object, subject/predicative complement, object complement, and object of preposition of a complex sentence. These are also known as the nominal functions of the infinitive and gerundial clauses.

4.1.1. The contrastive analysis of the English infinitive subordinate clause as subject and its Albanian correspondents

It is generally known as subject clause when a subordinate clause performs the function of the subject in a complex sentence. The English infinitive clauses can perform the function of the subject. Subject infinitive clauses normally occur in initial position in English whereas in Albanian they occur either in initial position or in final position. Structurally they are all non-finite clauses in English whereas in Albanian they appear as finite clauses, non-finite clauses and phrases.

The English infinitive subordinate clauses functioning as subject clause may appear in Albanian as a finite adverbial clause of condition with the conjunctions po, nëse:

English infinitive subject clause = Albanian finite adverbial clause of condition (Fjali ndajfoljore kushtore):

1. **To have had longer notice of it** would have been pleasanter. (*Emma*, p. 292) - **Po ta kishte marrë vesh më parë**, do të kishte qenë më mirë. (*Ema*, p. 369)
2. **To have any of them sitting down out of doors to eat** would inevitably make him ill. (*Emma*, p. 269) Zoti Udhaus ndihej keq **po të shikonte dikë të rrinte ulur e të hante jashtë**. (*Ema*, p. 340)
3. **To speak** would be to betray a most unreasonable degree of happiness. (*Emma*, p. 357) - **Nëse do të kishte folur** do të kishte tradhtuar në një shkallë të paarsyshme gëzimin që ndiente. (*Ema*, p. 451)
4. **To talk** would be only to irritate. (*Emma*, p. 315) - Do të acarohet **nëse do të flisnin për çështjen**. (*Ema*, p. 397)

In the second example, the object of the English sentence 'him' becomes the subject of the Albanian sentence 'Zoti Udhaus'. The translator was right in doing this since it describes better the meaning of the source sentence. In the last example, the English infinitive misses some words that the translated subordinate clause contains, but it is thought that the translator made in-context translation.

Another type of adverbial clause that the subject clause corresponds with in Albanian is the finite adverbial clause of reason with the conjunctions që, tek.

English infinitive subject clause = Albanian finite adverbial clause of reason (Fjali ndajfoljore shkakore):

1. **To have it take place** may comfort me for any thing. (*Emma*, p. 10) - Ngushëllohem **që u realizua**. (*Ema*, p. 13)
2. **To be compelled to run away** was almost more than he could endure. (*White Fang*, p. 99) - I vinte plasje **që ishte i detyruar t'u rrinte larg**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 107)
3. **To hear you abusing the reason you have** is almost enough to make me think so too. (*Emma*, p. 50)
Tek ju dëgjoj që e keqpërdorni zgjuarsinë që keni, thujse mjafton që të më bëni edhe mua të mendoj kështu. (*Ema*, p. 64)

In the first example, the researcher thinks that it would be a better translation if the translator used the verb 'ndodhi' instead of 'u realizua' in the subordinate clause ('Ngushëllohem **që ndodhi**'). There is the same opinion about the second example, if the translator used some other words in her translation, the Albanian sentence would sound better ('Nuk duronte' instead of 'I vinte plasje' and 'të largohej' instead of 't'u rrinte larg' – 'Nuk duronte **që ishte i detyruar të largohej**')

The infinitive subject clause may also appear as a finite predicative clause with the conjunction që or with a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood (lidhorja e foljes) with the particle të.

English infinitive subject clause = Albanian finite predicative clause (Fjali kallëzuesore):

1. **To do what would be most generally pleasing** must be our object. (*Emma*, p. 192) - Objektivi ynë është **që të bëjmë më të pëlqyeshmen për të gjithë**. (*Ema*, p. 240)
2. **To understand her own heart** was the first endeavour. (*Emma*, p. 312) - Përpjekja e saj e parë ishte **të kuptonte zemrën e vet**. (*Ema*, p. 393)

The English subject clause may appear with the function of a direct object clause in Albanian with the conjunction që or with a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle ta

English infinitive subject clause = Albanian finite direct object clause (Fjali kundrinore):

1. **To accompany him** was one of White Fang's chief duties in life. (*White Fang*, p. 161) - Dhëmbi i Bardhë nguli këmbë **që ta shoqëronte**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 174)

2. **To amuse her** seemed all that he cared for. (*Emma*, p. 278) - Ai vetëm dëshironte **ta bënte të argëtohej**. (*Ema*, p. 351)

However, there are a lot of cases when the infinitive subject clauses of English have also the function of the subject in Albanian. They are structurally finite clauses with or without a conjunction.

English infinitive subject clause = Albanian finite subject clause (Fjali kryefjalore) with the conjunction që:

1. **To resemble her** would be more for her own welfare and happiness than all that genius or intelligence could do. (*Emma*, p. 109) - **Që t'i ngjante** do të kishte bërë më shumë për mirëqenien dhe lumturinë e saj, nga sa kishte mundur të bënte mendja apo intelekti. (*Ema*, p. 137)

2. **To walk by the side of this child** was the most natural thing in the world. (*Emma*, p. 69) - **Që të ecte përmbri asaj vajze** ishte gjëja më e natyrshme në botë. (*Ema*, p. 88)

3. **To take a dislike to a young man** was unworthy the real liberality of mind. (*Emma*, p. 115) - **Që të kesh antipati për një djalosh** nuk është e denjë për dikë pa paragjykime. (*Ema*, p. 145)

4. **To guess what all this meant** was impossible even for Emma. (*Emma*, p. 297) - **Që të gjente se çfarë kishte ndodhur** ishte e pamundur edhe për Emën. (*Ema*, p. 375)

5. **To accomplish the change** was like a reflux of being. (*White Fang*, p. 134) - **Që të përtërihej** do të thosh të bënte një kthesë të plotë në shpirtin e tij. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 145)

The in-context translation is also noticed in the example two since the gender of the infant is not known in the English sentence.

English infinitive subject clause = Albanian finite subject clause (fjali kryefjalore) with a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, ta, tu or t'i:

1. **To fall in with each other on such an errand as this** will bring a great increase of love on each side. (*Emma*, p. 69) - **Të takohen me njëri tjetrin gjatë një misioni të tillë** është diçka që shkakton një shtim të dukshëm të dashurisë reciproke. (*Ema*, p. 87)

2. **To be constantly living with an ill-tempered person** must be dreadful. (*Emma*, p. 94) - Duhet të jetë e tmerrshme **të jetosh gjithnjë me një njeri me karakter të keq**. (*Ema*, p. 117)

3. **To have him sitting just opposite to her in angry state** was very disagreeable. (*Emma*, p. 51) - **Ta shikonte të zemëruar, pikërisht ulur përballë saj** ishte shumë shumë e rëndë. (*Ema*, p. 66)

4. **To take her, be it only an hour or two, from her aunt** might do her good. (*Emma*, p. 295) - **Ta merrte nga tezja, qoftë edhe për nja dy orë**, do t'i kishte bërë mirë. (*Ema*, p. 372)

5. **To be obedient to them** was to escape hurt. (*White Fang*, p. 47) - **T'u shtrohesh atyre** do të thotë t'i shmangesh dhimbjes. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 54)

6. **To keep one's feet in the midst of the hostile mass** meant life. (*White Fang*, p. 77) - **T'i përballoje armiqtë që të rrethonin nga çdo anë** do të thosh të ruaje kokën. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 85)

There is also a case when the subject clauses in both languages are realized by different non-finite clauses as seen in the example below.

English **infinitive subject clause** = Albanian **gerundial subject clause** (Fjali kryefjalore e shprehur me përcjellore):

1. **To know that he has not thrown himself away** is such a comfort. (*Emma*, p. 204) - **Duke e ditur se nuk e ka humbur veten kot** më ngushëllon. (*Ema*, p. 257)

Some English infinitive subject clauses correspond with some Albanian noun phrases functioning as subject.

English **infinitive subject clause** = Albanian **noun phrase** (Togfjalësh emëror me funksion të kryefjalës):

1. **To provide for her otherwise** was out of Colonel Campbell's power. (*Emma*, p. 123) - **Sigurimi** ishte përtej mundësive të kolonelit Kempbell. (*Ema*, p. 158)

2. **To know that she thought his coming certain** was enough to make Emma consider it so. (*Emma*, p. 142) - **Bindja e saj për ardhjen e tij** i mjaftonte Emës që të bindej edhe ajo. (*Ema*, p. 180)

3. **To resent such reproof** was equally unexpected to her. (*White Fang*, p. 34) - **Kundërshtimi** qe një gjë e papritur për ujkonjën. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 41)

4. **To run down meat** was to experience thrills and elations. (*White Fang*, p. 59) - **Ndjekja e presë** e bënte të dridhej nga gëzimi. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 66)

4.1.2. The contrastive analysis of the English infinitive subordinate clause as extra posed subject and its Albanian correspondents

A clause that functions as a subject is usually moved to the end of the sentence, and its position is taken by "it" (the so-called anticipatory, introductory, dummy subject by Nuhui, 2012:132). Structurally infinitive extra posed subject clauses are all non-finite clauses in English whereas in Albanian they appear as finite clauses, non-finite clauses, simple sentences and phrases.

The English infinitive subordinate clause functioning as extra posed subject clause corresponds with some types of adverbial clauses in Albanian which are finite or non-finite clauses structurally. First, it corresponds with a finite adverbial clause of reason with the conjunctions që, tek.

English infinitive extra posed subject clause = Albanian finite adverbial clause of reason (Fjalëndajfoljore shkakore):

1. It was better **to pay my visit**. (*Emma*, p. 196) - Bëra mirë **që i vizitova**. (*Ema*, p. 246)
2. It is unworthy **to be cramped**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 47) - Është turp **që rri e mpirë**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 41)
3. It was shocking **to have dear Emma disappointed**. (*Emma*, p. 195) - Ishte i pikëlluar **tek e shikonte Emën të zhgënjyer**. (*Ema*, p. 245)

The adjectives 'unworthy' and 'shocking' in the examples two and three show a different meaning in their Albanian correspondent. This is because the in-context translation is used again to provide a more meaningful sentence.

Second, the extraposed subject clause corresponds with a non-finite adverbial clause of purpose which is also an infinitive clause structurally.

English infinitive extra posed subject clause = Albanian infinitive adverbial clause of purpose (Fjalëndajfoljore qëllimore e shprehur me paskajore):

1. It was short **to announce**. (*Emma*, p. 131) - Ishte e shkurtër **për të lajmruar**. (*Ema*, p. 168)
2. It was quite necessary **to reinstate her in a proper share of the happiness of the evening before**. (*Emma*, p. 329) - Ishin të nevojshme **për t'i kthyer lumturinë e pasdites së djeshme**. (*Ema*, p. 414)

The finite adverbial clause of condition with the conjunction po is the last type of adverbial clauses that the extra posed subject clause corresponds with.

English infinitive extra posed subject clause = Albanian finite adverbial clause of condition (Fjali ndajfoljore kushtore):

1. It was not unfair **to guess the dignity of his line of trade has been very moderate also**. (*Emma*, p. 138) - Nuk bëje gabim **po të hamendësoje që edhe dinjiteti i degës tregtare të të atit të ishte po aq modest**. (*Ema*, p. 175)

The extraposed subject clause may also appear as a predicative clause which is also an infinitive clause structurally.

English infinitive extra posed subject clause = Albanian infinitive predicative clause (Fjali kallëzuesore e shprehur me paskajore):

1. It was not desirable **to have them suspected**. (*Emma*, p. 32) - Nuk ishte rasti **për të ngjallur dyshime**. (*Ema*, p. 42)

The finite object clause with the conjunctions se, që or with a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, tu or t'i is another function that the extra posed subject clause corresponds with.

English infinitive extra posed subject clause = Albanian finite object clause (Fjali kundrinore):

1. It was impossible for anybody **to be a better son**. (*Emma*, p. 22) - Mendoj **se nuk mund të gjeje një djalë më të mirë se ai**. (*Ema*, p. 29)

2. It was not necessary **to use his teeth upon them**. (*White Fang*, p. 159) - Nuk donte **që t'i kafshonte**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 172)

3. It is thought necessary **to invite them once in two or three years**. (*Emma*, p. 93) - Ai donte **t'i ftojë një herë në dy apo tre vjet**. (*Ema*, p. 116)

4. It was best for him **to keep out of their reach**. (*White Fang*, p. 110) - Vendosi **t'u rrinte larg**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 118)

There are a lot of cases when the English extra posed subject clauses appear as finite subject clauses in Albanian with or without conjunctions.

English infinitive extra posed subject clause = Albanian finite subject clause (Fjali kryefjalore) with the conjunctions që, kur:

1. It is right **to spare our hourses**. (*Emma*, p. 190) - Është e drejtë **që gjithkush të kursejë kuajt e vet**. (*Ema*, p. 138)
2. It is better **to be lucky**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 22) - Është mirë **kur të ecën fati**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 20)
3. It is humiliating **to have a diarrhea from ptomaine poisoning or to vomit from it**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 46) - Është gjë poshtëronjëse **kur të zë barku ose të vjellat nga një peshk i prishur**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 39)

English infinitive extra posed subject clause = Albanian finite subject clause (Fjali kryefjalore) with a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, t'i, ta or t'u:

1. It will be advisable **to have as few odd acquaintances as may be**. (*Emma*, p. 24) - Është e këshillueshme **të keni sa më pak miq të përshtatshëm**. (*Ema*, p. 32)
2. It would be dreadful **to be standing so close**. (*Emma*, p. 188) - Do të ishte e tmerrshme **të rrimë kaq të ngjeshur**. (*Ema*, p. 235)
3. Perhaps it will be the wisest **to check your feelings**. (*Emma*, p. 258) - Ndoshta do të ishte më e logjikshme **t'i mbani në fre ndjenjat**. (*Ema*, p. 327)
4. It can't be very easy **to take any likeness of them**. (*Emma*, p. 35) - Nuk është e lehtë **t'i bësh të ngjashëm me origjinalin**. (*Ema*, p. 46)
5. It would not be bad **to eat with a little lime or with lemon or with sault**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 43) - S'do ishte keq **ta haje me pak limon ose kripë**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 37)
6. It was easier **to lean upon another**. (*White Fang*, p. 71) - **Ta varësh shpresën tek tjetri** është më kollaj. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 79)
7. It was most natural **to pay your visit**. (*Emma*, p. 197) - Ishte gjëja më e natyrshme **t'u bëje atyre vizitë**. (*Ema*, p. 246)

In the fourth example, the in-context translation is noticed since the English verb 'take' does not have the meaning of the Albanian verb 'bëj'.

Finally, an infinitive subordinate clause functioning as an extra posed subject clause may appear in Albanian as a noun phrase functioning as subject and as a simple sentence containing two elements such as predicator and subject.

English infinitive extra posed subject clause = Albanian noun phrase functioning as subject (Togfjalësh emëror me funksion të kryefjalës)

1. It might not be so easy **to burst forth at once into perfect independence**. (*Emma*, p. 113) - Mund të mos jetë aq e thjeshtë **arritja e papritur e një pavarësie të plotë**. (*Ema*, p. 142)
2. It is too dangerous **to rig the oars as a drag**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 59) - Është e rrezikshme **frenimi me anë të lopatave**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 50)

English infinitive extra posed subject clause = Albanian simple sentence containing a predicator and subject:

1. It was better **to eat small things**. (*White Fang*, p. 52) - U dashkan ngrënë qënjë të vogla. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Subject - Kryefjalë (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 59)

4.1.3. The contrastive analysis of the English infinitive subordinate clause as direct object and its Albanian correspondents

Nominal subordinate clauses can perform the function of an object in a complex sentence. The English infinitive clauses can perform the function of a direct object. A direct object clause follows or receives the action of a transitive verb. Structurally infinitive direct object clauses are all non-finite clauses in English whereas in Albanian they appear as finite clauses, non-finite clauses, simple, compound and complex sentences and phrases.

The English infinitive subordinate clauses functioning as direct object clause may correspond with some types of adverbial clauses in Albanian. They may be finite or non-finite clauses structurally. The first type of adverbial clauses is the adverbial clause of purpose which is structurally an infinitive or a gerundial clause.

English **infinitive direct object clause** = Albanian **infinitive or gerundial adverbial clause of purpose** (Fjali ndajfoljore qëllimore e shprehur me paskajore ose përcjellore):

1. He caught it in his teeth as it scuttled across the snow trying **to rise in the air again**. (*White Fang*, p. 39) - E zuri me dhëmbë tamam në çastin kur thëllëza u hodh në dëborë **për t'u ngritur fluturimthi**. – infinitive clause (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 46)
2. He strove **to submit**. (*White Fang*, p. 133) - Po bënte çmos **për t'iu shtruar**. infinitive clause (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 143)
3. He proceeded **to wreak his vengeance upon him** by putting him at the end of the longest rope. (*White Fang*, p. 86) - **Duke dashur të merrte hakën për të kaluarën**, Mit-Saja e kish lidhur me litarin më të gjatë. – gerundial clause (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 93)

The adverbial clause of purpose may also appear structurally as a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood (lidhorja e foljes) with the particles të, t'ua, t'i, ta or t'u.

English **infinitive direct object clause** = Albanian **finite adverbial clause of purpose** (Fjali ndajfoljore qëllimore):

1. He started **to reach for the pot**. (*White Fang*, p. 14) - Zgjati dorën **të merrte ibrikun e kafesë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 21)
2. He had earnestly tried **to dissuade them**. (*Emma*, p. 15) - Ishte përpjekur me zell **t'ua kthente mendjen**. (*Ema*, p. 20)

3. And Mr Weston tried **to make them harmonize better**. (*Emma*, p. 277) - Zoti Ueston u përpoq **t'i harmonizonte më mirë**. (*Ema*, p. 350)

4. Then he discovered his mistake and tried **to placate her**. (*White Fang*, p. 34) - Ai e kuptoi fajin që bëri dhe u përpoq **ta merrte me të mirë ujkonjën**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 42)

5. They did not bother **to look after the causes of his conduct**. (*White Fang*, p. 77) - Njerëzit nuk përpiqeshin **t'u hynin brënda shkaqeve të një sjelljeje të tillë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 84)

In the example one, the in-context translation is noticed again as the verb 'started' is not included in the Albanian translation. The same case is in the example four the translator, from the context, knew that 'her' meant 'the she-wolf'.

The second type is the finite adverbial clause of reason with the conjunction që or with a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle të.

English infinitive direct object clause = Albanian finite adverbial clause of reason (Fjali ndajfoljore shkakore):

1. He was beginning **to do a man's work in the world**. (*White Fang*, p. 85) - Mit-Saja ish tërë qef **që po kryente një punë të vërtetë burrash**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 92)

2. She was immediately preparing **to speak with exquisite calmness and gravity of the weather and the night**. (*Emma*, p. 100) - Po përgatitej shpejt **të fliste me qetësi të përzgjedhur dhe me seriozitetin e motit e të natës**. (*Ema*, p. 124)

The finite adverbial clause of condition with the conjunction po is the third type of adverbial clauses.

English infinitive direct object clause = Albanian finite adverbial clause of condition (Fjali ndajfoljore kushtore) with the conjunction po:

1. It would have killed me never **to come to Hartfield any more**. (*Emma*, p. 100) - Do të më copëtohej zemra **po të mos vija më në Hartfilld**. (*Ema*, p. 55)

The adverbial clause of manner which is structurally a gerundial clause is the last type of adverbial clauses that the English direct object clauses correspond with.

English **infinitive direct object clause** = Albanian **gerundial adverbial clause of manner** (Fjali ndajfoljore mënyrore e shprehur me përcjellore):

1. She then proceeded **to say a good deal more than she felt of the advantage of such an addition to their confined society in Surry**. (*Emma*, p. 111) - Pastaj vazhdoi **duke folur më shumë sesa e ndiente për përparësitë e një vlere të tillë në ambientin e mbyllur të Surrit**. (*Ema*, p. 140)
2. As he held the line firm and commenced **to haul it in**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 27) - Ndërsa ai e mbante fort **duke e afruar tek barka**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 24)

Another Albanian function that the English direct object clause corresponds with is the predicative function. There are non-finite predicative clauses, respectively infinitive clauses.

English **infinitive direct object clause** = Albanian **infinitive predicative clause** (Fjali kallëzuesore e shprehur me paskajore):

1. He had **to tell what every field was to bear next year**. (*Emma*, p. 78) - Kishte **për t'i treguar** se çfarë do të prodhonte vitin e ardhshëm. (*Ema*, p. 98)
2. White Fang will have **to learn many things**. (*White Fang*, p. 148) - Ai ka **për të mësuar plot gjëra**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 160)

There are also finite predicative clauses introduced by the conjunctions se, që or by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles ta.

English **infinitive direct object clause** = Albanian **finite predicative clause** (Fjali kallëzuesore):

1. I will not pretend **not to understand you**. (*Emma*, p. 299) - Nuk mund të shtirem **se nuk ju kuptoj**. (*Ema*, p. 378)
2. He had **to be taken into account**. (*White Fang*, p. 94) - Ishte ai **që duhej ta përfillnin**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 102)
3. You don't need **to thank him**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 12) - S'është nevoja **ta falënderosh**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 12)

The English direct object clauses may also correspond with Albanian complement clauses which are structurally infinitive clauses.

English infinitive direct object clause = Albanian infinitive complement clause (Fjali përcaktore e shprehur me paskajore):

1. And I am sure I should never want **to go there**. (*Emma*, p. 43) - Dhe jam e sigurt se nuk do të më marrë malli **për të shkuar atje**. (*Ema*, p. 56)
2. I will endeavour **to forget it**. (*Emma*, p. 100) - Unë do të bëj të pamundurën **për ta harruar**. (*Ema*, p. 125)
3. He still desired **to keep aloof**. (*White Fang*, p. 151) - Tani nuk kish aspak dëshirë **për ta shkelur këtë rregull**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 163)

Complement clauses are also structurally finite clauses with the conjunction që or finite clauses introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle të.

English infinitive direct object clause = Albanian finite complement clause (Fjali përcaktore):

1. ...wishing him **not to delay** coming back beyond the next morning early. (*Emma*, p. 290) - ...me të vetmen dëshirë **që të mos e shtynte** kthimin pas orëve të para të mëngjesit të ardhshëm. (*Ema*, p. 366)
2. Often he took to the rim-ice that was beginning **to form**. (*White Fang*, p. 83) - Shpesh detyrohej të rendte nëpër një rrëpirë të ngushtë akulli **që kish ngrirë afër bregut**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 90)
3. Mr Knightley loves **to find fault with me**. (*Emma*, p. 9) - E dini që zoti Naitli ka kënaqësinë **të m'i vërë në dukje të metat**. (*Ema*, p. 12)
4. He had **to learn the remarkable quickness of White Fang**. (*White Fang*, p. 129) (Por në këtë çast pati rastin **të provonte në vehten e tij se sa i zoti ish Dhëmbi i Bardhë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 139)
5. It was he who directed the pack's course on the heels of the she-wolf. It was he who snarled warningly at the younger members of the pack or slashed at them with his fangs when they ambitiously tried **to pass him**. (*White Fang*, p. 28) - Ai e drejtoi kopenë në gjurmët e ujkonjës, duke i kërcëllitur dhëmbët, si për të paralajmëruar ujqërit më të rinjë dhe duke i goditur me dhëmbë, kur ata merrnin guxim **të rendnin përpara**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 35)

The subject clause is another function that the English infinitive direct object clauses may correspond with in Albanian. Structurally, it is a finite subject clause with the conjunctions se, që, kur.

English **infinitive direct object clause** = Albanian **finite subject clause** (Fjali kryefjalore):

1. She proved **to be the daughter of a tradesman**. (*Emma*, p. 365) - U zbulua **se ishte bija e një tregtari**. (*Ema*, p. 459)
2. He liked very much **to have his friends come and see him**. (*Emma*, p. 16) - I pëlqente shumë **që miqtë të shkonin ta vizitonin**. (*Ema*, p. 21)
3. I do not like for him **to waken me**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 15) - Nuk më pëlqen **kur më zgjon ai tjetri**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 14)
4. The old man loved **to see the big sea turtles eating them**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 25) - Plakut i pëlqente **kur shihte se si i hanin breshkat e mëdha të detit**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 22)

The translator once again used the in-context translation in the first example since the English verb 'proved' does not have the meaning of the Albanian verb 'u zbulua'.

The Albanian subject clauses may also be realized by finite clauses introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle të.

English **infinitive direct object clause** = Albanian **finite subject clause** (Fjali kryefjalore):

1. But James will not like **to put the horses to for such a little way**. (*Emma*, p. 7) - Por Xhejmsit nuk do t'i pëlqejë **të mbrehë kuajt për aq pak rrugë**. (*Ema*, p. 10)
2. We should not have liked **to have her at such a distance from us, for months together**. (*Emma*, p. 120) - Nuk do të na vinte mirë **të ishte kaq larg nesh për muaj e muaj të tërë**. (*Ema*, p. 154)
3. First of all, he had **to learn the family of the master**. (*White Fang*, p. 152) - Para së gjithash, atij iu desh **të njihej me familjen e të zotit**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 164)
4. Beauty Smith had **to wait half an hour on him**. (*White Fang*, p. 113) - Bukuroshit Smith iu desh **të priste një gjysmë ore**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 121)

There are a lot of cases when the subordinate clauses of both languages, English and Albanian, have the same function. This means that both subordinate clauses function as direct object clauses, even though in Albanian, different structures are noticed.

In the examples below, it can be seen that both subordinate clauses are infinitive clauses but in Albanian is used the other form of infinitive, respectively the infinitive of ablative case.

English infinitive direct object clause = Albanian infinitive direct object clause (Infinitive of the ablative case) (Fjali kundrinore e shprehur me paskajoren e rasës rrjedhore):

1. She did not cease **to love her husband**. (*Emma*, p. 13) - Ajo nuk reshti **së dashuri të shoqin**. (*Ema*, p. 16)
2. For a time the man-animals continued **to make their mouth-noises**. (*White Fang*, p. 63) - Njerëzit s'pushonin **së foluri**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 72)
3. Gray Beaver continued **to beat**. (*White Fang*, p. 74) - Kastori i murrme s'pushonte **së rrahuri** Dhëmbin e Bardhë. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 82)
4. White Fang continued **to snarl**. (*White Fang*, p. 74) - Ky nuk pushonte **së hungëruari**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 82)

The Albanian subordinate clause is also a finite object clause with the conjunctions që, kur, se.

English infinitive direct object clause = Albanian finite object clause (Fjali kundrinore) with the conjunctions që, kur:

1. She does not deserve **to have her understanding spoken of so slightly**. (*Emma*, p. 49) - Nuk e meriton **që të flisni me kaq lehtësi për cilësitë e saj**. (*Ema*, p. 64)
2. Emma could not bear **to give him pain**. (*Emma*, p. 324) - Ema nuk mund të duronte **që ta bënte të vuante**. (*Ema*, p. 408)
3. And in his interest he forgot **to snarl**. (*White Fang*, p. 49) - Dhe bile nga kureshtja harroi **që duhej të ulërinte**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 55)
4. She might hope **to be forgiven**. (*Emma*, p. 285) - Mund të shpresonte **që ta falte**. (*Ema*, p. 360)
5. He never wished **to attach me**. (*Emma*, p. 323) - Nuk ka dashur kurrë **që unë të ndieja për të**. (*Ema*, p. 407)
6. I can never bear **to think of you all here without me**. (*Emma*, p. 376) - Nuk do të duroja **kur e di që jeni të gjithë atje pa mua**. (*Ema*, p. 349)

English infinitive direct object clause = Albanian finite object clause (Fjali kundrinore) with the conjunction se:

1. Mr Knightley promises **to give up his claim this Christmas**. (*Emma*, p. 63) - Zoti Naitli ka premtuar **se do të heqë dorë nga të drejtat e tij për këto Krishtlindje**. (*Ema*, p. 80)
2. They quickly learned **to leave him alone**. (*White Fang*, p. 94) - Ata e kuptuan shpejt **se duhej ta linin rehat**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 102)
3. I must not hope **to be ever situated as you are**. (*Emma*, p. 221) - Nuk mund të shpresoj **se do të jem ndonjëherë në situatën tuaj**. (*Ema*, p. 278)
4. I do not pretend **to fix on times or places**. (*Emma*, p. 46) - Nuk pretendoj **se e di vendin dhe kohën**. (*Ema*, p. 59)
5. Emma guessed **to be good behavior to his father**. (*Emma*, p. 167) - Ema mendoi **se ishte sjellja e duhur ndaj të atit**. (*Ema*, p. 210)

The finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, t'i, ta, t'ia, t'ja, t'u, t'ju, t'ua is another structure that the Albanian object clauses can have.

English infinitive direct object clause = Albanian finite object clause (Fjali kundrinore):

1. I cannot wish **to be snowed up a week at Randalls**. (*Emma*, p. 90) - Nuk do të doja **të bllokohesha nga dëbora për një javë në Randalls**. (*Ema*, p. 112)
2. I promise **to make a pilgrimage to the Virgin de Cobre...** (*The old man and the sea*, p. 48) - Premtoj **të bëj një peligrinazh gjer tek Virgjëresha e Kobres...** (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 41)
3. White Fang liked **to lie at his feet on the wide porch**. (*White Fang*, p. 153) - Dhëmbit të Bardhë i pëlqente **të rrinte shtrirë në këmbët e tija**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 165)
4. He hoped **to be supplying the means of respectable subsistence hereafter**. (*Emma*, p. 123)
Shpresonte **t'i siguronte mundësinë për të jetuar në mënyrë të respektueshme në të ardhmen**. (*Ema*, p. 158)
5. He was learning **to calculate his own muscular movements**. (*White Fang*, p. 50) - Po mësonte **t'i maste lëvizjet**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 57)
6. She could not bear **to have the poor old Vicarage without a mistress**. (*Emma*, p. 130) - Nuk mund të duronte **ta shikonte famullinë e vjetër pa një zonjë shtëpie**. (*Ema*, p. 168)
7. Bill planned **to tap that circle at a point in advance of the pursuit**. (*White Fang*, p. 20) - Billi kish ndërmend **ta çante këtë rreth në pikën ku ndjekësit nuk kishin mbërritur akoma**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 27)

8. Nor did the boldest of them ever dare **to rob him of his meat**. (*White Fang*, p. 87) - Dhe asnjën qen, qoftë edhe më trimi, nuk guxonte **t'ia merrte Dhëmbit të Bardhë pjesën e tij të mishit**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 95)
9. He tried **to outrun her**. (*White Fang*, p. 148) - Ky provoi **t'ja kalonte**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 160)
10. He was learning **to like it**. (*White Fang*, p. 71) - Dhëmbi i Bardhë filloi **t'ja ndjente lezetin e jetës së re**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 79)
11. Yet White Fang learned **to face them unafraid**. (*White Fang*, p. 90) - Por prapë se prapë Dhëmbi i Bardhë kish mësuar **t'u kundërshtonte pa frikë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 98)
12. I want **to see you permanently well-connected**. (*Emma*, p. 24) - Dua **t'ju shikoj njëherë e mirë në gjirin e një shoqërie të mirë**. (*Ema*, p. 31)
13. I rather hope **to satisfy you both**. (*Emma*, p. 235) - Shpresoj **t'ju kënaq në të dyja kërkesat**. (*Ema*, p. 296)
14. He refused **to permit the vengeance**. (*White Fang*, p. 78) - Ai nuk pranoi **t'ua dorëzonte**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 86)

The English infinitive clause that functions as direct object may correspond with some Albanian phrases performing different functions such as: a noun phrase (togfjalësh emëror) functioning as direct object, a pronoun phrase (togfjalësh përemëror) that functions as subject complement and a verb phrase (togfjalësh foljor) that has the function of an adjunct of reason or manner.

English **infinitive direct object clause** = Albanian **noun phrase, pronoun phrase or verb phrase**

1. Mrs and Miss Bates loved **to be called on**. (*Emma*, p. 116) - Zonja dhe Zonjusha Bejts i prisnin me shumë dëshirë **vizitat**. Noun phrase = Direct object (*Ema*, p. 149)
2. She forgot **to attempt to listen**. (*Emma*, p. 318) - Ajo e kishte humbur **vëmendjen**. Noun phrase = Direct object (*Ema*, p. 401)
3. She positively refused **to take her friend's negative**. (*Emma*, p. 271) - Kundërshtonte prerazi **refuzimin e mikes**. Noun phrase = Direct object (*Ema*, p. 343)
4. Poor dear Jane could not bear **to see anybody**. (*Emma*, p. 295) - E gjora xhejni nuk mund të duronte **pamjen e askujt**. Noun phrase = Direct object (*Ema*, p. 373)
5. Certainly silly things do cease **to be silly** if they are done by sensible people in an impudent way. (*Emma*, p. 295) - Sigurisht budallallëqet nuk janë **të tilla**, nëse bëhen nga njerëz inteligjentë. Pronoun phrase = Subject complement (*Ema*, p. 201)

6. He asked him **to stay to dinner**. (*Emma*, p. 175) - Ai e kishte ftuar **për darkë**. Verb phrase = Adjunct of reason (*Ema*, p. 219)

7. ...the line began **to rush out over the gunwale of the skiff**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 37) - ...filli rrëshqiti **me shpejtësi nga buza e barkës**. Verb phrase = Adjunct of manner (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 32)

There are some cases when the English subordinate clause that functions as direct object becomes a simple, compound or complex sentence in the Albanian translation.

English **infinitive direct object clause** = Albanian **simple, compound or complex sentence** (fjali e thjeshtë, periudhë me bashkërenditje ose me nënrenditje):

1. I want **to inquire after you all**. (*Emma*, p. 184) - Ju pyes **për të gjitha ju**. Simple sentence (*Ema*, p. 231)

2. You are beginning **to see things**. (*White Fang*, p. 7) - Sheh **ëndëra me sy hapur**. Simple sentence (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 14)

3. It would like **to go in and eat them**. (*White Fang*, p. 17) - Do t'u **sulej njerëzve dhe do t'i çqyente**. Compound sentence (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 24)

4. He would not mean **to charge anything for attendance**. (*Emma*, p. 122) - Nuk do të **dojë asgjë për ta vizituar**. Complex sentence (*Ema*, p. 156)

5. He began securely **to prop his moccasins before the fire**. (*White Fang*, p. 9) - Vuri mokasinat e tija **pranë zjarrit për t'u terë**. Complex sentence (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 16)

Finally, the English infinitive direct object clauses may appear in Albanian as different elements of a simple sentence as explained below.

English **infinitive direct object clause** = Albanian **sentence elements** (gjymtyrë të fjalisë)

1. It was beginning **to hold up**. (*Emma*, p. 135) - Moti **po kthjellohej**. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor (*Ema*, p. 172)

2. The wolves surged **to meet him**. (*White Fang*, p. 26) - Ujqërit iu derdhën **përpara**. Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 33)

3. After a time, the she-wolf began **to grow restless**. (*White Fang*, p. 32) - Mirëpo më pas ujkonjën e pushtoi **çqetësimi**. Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 39)

4. Lip-lip continued **to darken his days**. (*White Fang*, p. 77) - Lip-lipi **ia helmonte jetën**. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Direct object - kundrinor i drejtë (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 84)

5. The hair began **to rise on his neck and across the shoulders**. (*White Fang*, p. 118) - Leshi i jeles dhe i shpinës **iu ngrit përpetjetë**. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 127)

6. He had managed **to get the muzzle in between the jaws on one side**. (*White Fang*, p. 124) - Ai **ia kishte futur bulldogut tytën ndërmjet dhëmbëve**. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Indirect object - Kundrinor i zhdrejtë; Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 134)

4.1.4. The contrastive analysis of the English infinitive subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement and its Albanian correspondents

Nominal clauses also perform the grammatical function of subject complement also known as predicative complement – a subordinate clause that follows the linking verbs of the main clauses in complex sentences. Subject/predicative complement clauses refer back to modify, describe or complete the grammatical subject of the clause. Structurally infinitive subject/predicative complement clauses are all non-finite clauses in English whereas in Albanian they appear as finite clauses, non-finite clauses, simple sentences, sentence elements and phrases.

The English infinitive subordinate clauses functioning as subject/predicative complement may appear in Albanian as subject clause which is structurally a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood (lidhorja e foljes) with the particles ta, të.

English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian finite subject clause (Fjali kryefjalore):

1. But the effect upon White Fang was not **to cow him**. (*White Fang*, p. 71) - Megjithatë nuk ishte një gjë fort e kollajshme **ta trembnje Dhëmbin e Bardhë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 79)

2. White fang was **to be let alone**. (*White Fang*, p. 100) - Ish më mirë **të mos e ngisnin**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 108)

3. The thing is **to be always happy with pleasant companions**. (*Emma*, p. 43) - E rëndësishme është **të jesh gjithnjë e lumtur me njeriun e duhur**. (*Ema*, p. 55)

The example two shows a translation that does not include the subject of the English sentence. Without the subject, it is not understood who was to be let alone. Therefore, it is thought that the translator

could have added the subject of the English sentence at the end of the Albanian sentence such as: 'Ish më mirë **të mos e ngisnin Dhëmbin e Bardhë**'.

Infinitive subject/predicative complement clause may also appear as an object which is also structurally a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, t'i, ta.

English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian finite object clause (Fjali kundrinore):

1. Mrs. Weston, I am not **to be talked out of my dislike of her intimacy with Harriet Smith**. (*Emma*, p. 31) - Zonja Uetson, nuk arrij **të ndryshoj mendim mbi mospëlqimin e afërsisë së saj me Harrieta Smithin**. (*Ema*, p. 40)
2. A woman is not **to marry a man**. (*Emma*, p. 42) - Një grua refuzoi **të martohet me një burrë**. (*Ema*, p. 55)
3. To be obedient to them was **to escape hurt**. (*White Fang*, p. 47) - T'u shtrohesh atyre do të thotë **t'i shmangesh dhimbjes**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 54)
4. Her immediate feeling was **to avert the subject**. (*Emma*, p. 324) - Ndjenjat e saj i thoshin **ta shmangte atë temë**. (*Ema*, p. 408)
5. White Fang's natural impulse was **to eat it**. (*White Fang*, p. 154) - Natyrisht që ai desh **ta hante**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 166)

The complement clause is another function that the subject/predicative complement clause corresponds with. The difference between the Albanian complement clause and the English subject/predicative complement clause is that the first shows a characteristic of an element which can be a noun or a pronoun and precedes the clause while the latter follows a linking verb and it gives us more information about the subject. The Albanian complement clause is similar with the function of noun modifier in English.

Structurally, the Albanian complement clause may be an infinitive clause.

English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian infinitive complement clause (Fjali përcaktore e shprehur me paskajore):

1. The bulldog's method was **to hold what he had**. (*White Fang*, p. 121) - Ai përfitonte nga mundësia qoftë edhe më e vogël **për ta mbërthyer më fort**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 130)

The Albanian complement clause may also be a finite clause with the conjunctions se, që.

English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian finite complement clause (Fjali përcaktore):

1. For the world would not she have seemed **to threaten me**. (*Emma*, p. 334) - Nuk donte, për asgjë në botë, të më jepte përshtypjen **se po më kërcënonte**. (*Ema*, p. 421)
2. I believe few people seem **to value simplicity of dress**. (*Emma*, p. 228) - Besoj se jam ndër të paktët njerëz **që e vlerësojnë thjeshtësinë në veshje**. (*Ema*, p. 287)

There are a lot of cases when the subordinate clauses have the function of the subject/predicative complement in both languages, even though the Albanian subject/predicative complement clause may have different structures. First, it may appear as an infinitive clause or a gerundial clause.

English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian infinitive or gerundial subject/predicative complement clause (Fjali kallëzuesore e shprehur me paskajore ose përcjellore):

1. The time was **to come**. (*White Fang*, p. 46) - Kish **për të ardhur** patjetër dita. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 53)
2. He was **to know fear many times in his dealings with man**. (*White Fang*, p. 64) - Ai kish **për të ndjerë prapë frikë nga njeriu**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 72)
3. The highest purpose was **to accommodate a whist club**. (*Emma*, p. 149) - Qëllimi më i rëndësishëm ishte **për të ngritur një rreth uisti**. (*Ema*, p. 188)
4. Their first removal on the departure of the funeral for Yorkshire was **to be to the house of a very old friend in Windsor**. (*Emma*, p. 294) - Udhëtimi i tyre i parë pas nisjes së funeralit për në Jorkshir do të bëhej **për të shkuar në shtëpinë e një miku të vjetër në Uindsor**. (*Ema*, p. 371)
5. A trunk was **to be seen under the operation of being lifted into the butcher's cart**. (*Emma*, p. 140) – Një baule ishte **duke u ngarkuar në karrocën e kasapit**. (*Ema*, p. 178)
6. Jane Fairfax and Mr Frank Churchill are **to be married**. (*Emma*, p. 305) - Xhejn Feirfeksi dhe zoti Çërçill janë **duke u martuar**. (*Ema*, p. 386)

The translation of the sixth sentence lacks coherence. The main verbs of both sentences ('are' and 'janë') are in present simple tense but in English it expresses future intentions. Therefore, it is thought that the translator used the literal translation.

The second structure of the Albanian subject/predicative complement clause is the finite clause introduced by three conjunctions such as: që, se, sikur.

English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian finite subject/predicative complement clause (Fjali kallëzuesore) with the conjunction që:

1. He seemed **to have all the life and spirit, cheerful feelings and social inclinations of his father**. (*Emma*, p. 149) - Dukej **që ishte i shoqërueshëm si i ati, kishte gjallërinë e karakterin e gëzueshëm të tij**. (*Ema*, p. 189)
2. Emma's first resolution was **to keep her father from the knowledge of what had passed**. (*Emma*, p. 253) - Vendimi i parë i Emës ishte **që të mos i tregonte të atit çfarë kishte ndodhur**. (*Ema*, p. 320)
3. His choice had been **to stay in the deep dark water**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 36) - Fati i tij ishte **që të qëndronte në thellësitat e errëta të oqeanit**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p.32)
4. She seems **to be sitting out of doors, with only a little shawl over her shoulders**. (*Emma*, p. 38) – Duket **që është ulur jashtë, vetëm me një shall hedhur supeve**. (*Ema*, p. 49)
5. The time was yet **to come for independence**. (*White Fang*, p. 73) - Nuk ishte akoma koha **që të rronte me vehte**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 81)

English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian finite subject/predicative complement clause (Fjali kallëzuesore) with the conjunction se:

1. The present crisis, indeed, seemed **to be brought on by them**. (*Emma*, p. 300) - Kriza e tanishme, në të vërtetë, duket **se është shkaktuar nga ato keqkuptime**. (*Ema*, p. 379)
2. A slight appearance of ill-health seemed **to point out the likeliest evil of the two**. (*Emma*, p. 125) - Hija e lehtë e një shëndeti të lig dukej **se tregonte midis dy të këqijave atë më të mundshmen**. (*Ema*, p. 161)
3. Her visit to Abbey-Mill, this summer, seems **to have done his business**. (*Emma*, p. 46) - Vizita e saj në Abej-Mill, këtë verë, duket **se ka bërë efekt**. (*Ema*, p. 60)
4. The same loneliness and the same melancholy seemed **to reign at Heartfield**. (*Emma*, p. 320) - E njëjta ndjesi vetmie dhe melankolie dukej **se mbretëronte në Hartfilld**. (*Ema*, p. 404)
5. Fortune seemed **to favor him**. (*White Fang*, p. 97) - Fati dukej **se i buzëqeshte Dhëmbit të Bardhë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 105)

English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian finite subject/predicative complement clause (Fjali kallëzuesore) with the conjunction sikur:

1. The agreeableness of yesterday's engagement seemed **to give fresh pleasure to the present meeting**. (*Emma*, p. 176) - Kujtimi i këndshëm i mbrëmjes së kaluar u duk **sikur po i jepte një kënaqësi të re këtij takimi**. (*Ema*, p. 220)
2. She appears **to be little occupied with it**. (*Emma*, p. 31) - Ajo duket **sikur nuk i jep edhe aq rëndësi kësaj pjese**. (*Ema*, p. 40)
3. Jane Fairfax's perception seemed **to accompany his**. (*Emma*, p. 263) - Perceptimi i Xhejn Feirfeksit dukej **sikur shoqëronte të tijin**. (*Ema*, p. 333)
4. They seemed **to be within half a sentence of Harriet**. (*Emma*, p. 324) - Dukeshin **sikur ishin gati të flisnin për Harrietën**. (*Ema*, p. 408)

The finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, t'i, t'u is the third structure of the subject/predicative complement clause in Albanian.

English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian finite subject/predicative complement clause (Fjali kallëzuesore):

1. Part of her meaning was **to conceal some favourite thoughts of her own and Mr. Weston's on the subject, as much as possible**. (*Emma*, p. 32) - Pjesërisht, qëllimi i saj ishte **të fshihte, sa të ishte e mundur, ndonjë ide të parapëlqyer nga ajo vetë dhe nga zoti Ueston për këtë temë**. (*Ema*, p. 42)
2. My first enjoyment will be **to find myself safe at Hartfield again**. (*Emma*, p. 90) - Kënaqësia ime më e madhe do të jetë **të arrijmë shëndoshë e mirë në Hartfilld**. (*Ema*, p. 112)
3. The next thing wanted was **to get the picture framed**. (*Emma*, p. 38) - Çështja tjetër ishte **t'i vendosej korniza tablosë**. (*Ema*, p. 49)
4. Perhaps the greatest good he could do them would be **to give Jane such a respectable home**. (*Emma*, p. 170) - Ndoshta puna më e mirë që mund të bënte për to do të ishte **t'i jepte Xhejnit një shtëpi të respektuar**. (*Ema*, p. 213)
5. Her last pleasing duty was **to pay her respects to them**. (*Emma*, p. 160) - Detyra e fundit e kënaqshme ishte **t'u paraqiste atyre nderimet e saj**. (*Ema*, p. 202)

The examples below show that the English subject/predicative complement clause corresponds with some types of Albanian phrases such as: noun phrase, adjective phrase and adverbial phrase. All these phrases have the function of subject/predicative complement in Albanian.

English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian noun phrase, adjective phrase, adverbial phrase:

1. Its tendency would be **to raise and refine her mind**. (*Emma*, p. 258) - Pasoja do të ishte **lartësimi dhe shkathtësimi i mendjes**. Noun phrase – Subject/predicative complement (*Ema*, p. 327)
2. They seem **to satisfy everybody else**. (*Emma*, p. 114) - Gjithkush tjetër do të dukej **i kënaqur për këtë**. Adjective phrase – Subject/predicative complement (*Ema*, p. 143)
3. Their affection was **to subside into friendship**. (*Emma*, p. 199) - Ndjenja ishte **e varur nga miqësia**. Adjective phrase – Subject complement (*Ema*, p. 249)
4. You appear **to feel a great deal**. (*Emma*, p. 213) - Dukeni **shumë e përfshirë**. Adjective phrase – Subject complement (*Ema*, p. 268)
5. She was **to convey Harriet**. (*Emma*, p. 240) - Ishte **së bashku me Harrietën**. Adverbial phrase – Subject complement (*Ema*, p. 305)

Finally, the English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause may appear in Albanian as a simple sentence or as different elements of a simple sentence.

English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian simple sentence (fjali e thjeshtë):

1. It was **to be a whole-length in water colours**. (*Emma*, p. 36) - **Do të ishte me figurë të plotë dhe me akualet**. (*Ema*, p. 47)
2. She is **to be three months with us at least**. (*Emma*, p. 119) - **Do të rrijë me ne, të paktën, tre muaj**. (*Ema*, p. 153)
3. He is **to be in town next week**. (*Emma*, p. 231) - **Do të jetë në Londër javën e ardhshme**. (*Ema*, p. 290)
4. One result of this was **to make White Fang more ferocious and indomitable**. (*White Fang*, p. 91) - **Dhëmbi i Bardhë u bë akoma më inatçi, më i papërkulur**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 99)
5. He was **to leave them early the next day**. (*Emma*, p. 235) - **Do të nisej herët në mëngjes**. (*Ema*, p. 296)

English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian sentence elements (gjymtyrë të fjalisë)

1. They are **to be put into Mr Weston's stable**. (*Emma*, p. 8) - Ata do të vendosen në stallën e zotit Ueston. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Ema*, p. 10)
2. Mr Elton was **to take the drawing to London**. (*Emma*, p. 38) - Zoti Elton do të çonte pikturën në Londër. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Ema*, p. 50)
3. They were **to be so intimate**. (*Emma*, p. 125) - Të dyja do të ishin mikesha të ngushta. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Subject complement - Përcaktor kallëzuesor i kryefjalës (*Ema*, p. 160)
4. It is **to be attributed to an excellent embrocation**. (*Emma*, p. 79) - Përmirësimin ia detyrojmë një masazhi të shkëlqyer. (Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Indirect object - Kundrinor i zhdrejtë (*Ema*, p. 99)
5. Mr Weston's ball was **to be a real thing**. (*Emma*, p. 239) - Balloja e zotit Ueston po bëhej diçka konkrete. (Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Subject complement - Përcaktor kallëzuesor i kryefjalës (*Ema*, p. 304)
6. They seemed **to lean toward each other, black and ominous, in the fading light**. (*White Fang*, p. 5) - Ato përkuleshin pranë njëra tjetrës të errëta e ogurzeza. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi; Adjunct of manner - Rrethanor mënyre (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 11)

4.1.5. The contrastive analysis of the English infinitive subordinate clause as object complement and its Albanian correspondents

The nominal infinitive clauses can also function as the object complement of a complex sentence. An object complement clause is a subordinate clause that directly follows and describes or completes the direct object. Lots of verbs can take an object complement such as: make, create, name, call, elect etc. Structurally infinitive object complement clauses are all non-finite clauses in English whereas in Albanian they appear as finite clauses, non-finite clauses, and phrases.

The most frequent function that the English infinitive object complement clauses may correspond with in Albanian is the object function which has two structures. The first structure appears with the conjunctions që and se.

English infinitive object complement clause = Albanian finite object clause (Fjali kundrinore) with the conjunction: që:

1. I wanted them **to put off the wedding**. (*Emma*, p. 9) - Madje kërkova **që ta shtynin dasmën**. (*Ema*, p. 12)
2. You could hardly have expected her **to be excused from accompanying Colonel and Mrs Campbell**. (*Emma*, p. 120) - Vështirë se mund të prisnit **që të ishte e lirë të shoqëronte kolonelin dhe zonjën Kempbell**. (*Ema*, p. 154)
3. But you would not wish me **to come away**. (*Emma*, p. 158) - Por, sigurisht që nuk do të donit **që të kthehem**. (*Ema*, p. 199)
4. I want her **to lie down upon the bed**. (*Emma*, p. 286) - Doja **që të shtrihej në shtrat**. (*Ema*, p. 362)
5. He was waiting for them **to bring on the real dog**. (*White Fang*, p. 118) - Po priste **që t'i sillnin një luftëtar të vërtetë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 127)

English infinitive object complement clause = Albanian finite object clause (Fjali kundrinore) with the conjunction: se:

1. I do believe her **to be very fond of him**. (*Ema*, p. 93) - Mendoj **se Frenkun e do shumë**. (*Ema*, p. 116)
2. Emma guessed him **to be the drudge of some attorney**. (*Emma*, p. 138) - Emës ia mori mendja **se ishte dora e ndonjë avokati**. (*Ema*, p. 175)
3. I must pronounce it **to be a very unfair one**. (*Emma*, p. 151) - Më duhet të them **se është shumë e gabuar**. (*Ema*, p. 191)

4. I doubt whether he will discover her **to be a lady**. (*Emma*, p. 210) - Dyshoj se ai zbulon **se është zonjë e vërtetë**. (*Ema*, p. 263)
5. Everybody admitted it **to be no more than due decorum**. (*Emma*, p. 305) - Të gjithë e pranorin **se nuk po bënte më shumë sesa e kërkonte nderimi i zakonshëm**. (*Ema*, p. 385)

The second structure of the object clause appears with a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood (lidhorja e foljes) with the particles të, ta, t'i.

English **infinitive object complement clause** = Albanian **finite object clause** (Fjali kundrinore):

1. He had desired Perry **to be upon the watch**. (*Emma*, p. 55) - I kishte kërkuar **të ishte i gatshëm**. (*Ema*, p. 70)
2. All this spoken extremely fast obliged Miss Bates **to stop for breath**. (*Emma*, p. 118) - E gjithë kjo bisedë, bërë me shumë shpejtësi, e detyroi zonjën Bejts **të ndalej për të marrë frymë**. (*Ema*, p. 152)
3. She allowed him **to be still frequently coming to look**. (*Emma*, p. 36) - Ajo lejoi **ta shikonte herë pas here portretin**. (*Ema*, p. 47)
4. He tried very much to persuade him **to put off his journey only one day**. (*Emma*, p. 53) - Pas shumë përpjekjeve, ai e bindi **ta shtynte udhëtimin vetëm për një ditë**. (*Ema*, p. 68)
5. She could yet imagine him **to have faults**. (*Emma*, p. 199) - Arrinte, gjithsesi, **t'i gjente të meta**. (*Ema*, p. 249)

The finite subject clause with the conjunction që is the other function that the infinitive object complement clause corresponds with in Albanian.

English **infinitive object complement clause** = Albanian **finite subject clause** (Fjali kryefjalore):

1. She was expecting him **to escape into the card-room**. (*Emma*, p. 246) - Pritej **që t'ia mbathte në sallën e lojës**. (*Ema*, p. 312)

Another function that the infinitive object complement clause corresponds with in Albanian is the subject/predicative complement function. The Albanian subject/predicative complement clause is also an infinitive clause structurally.

English **infinitive object complement clause** = Albanian **infinitive predicative clause** (Fjali kallëzuesore e shprehur me paskajore):

1. There will be the loir **to be dressed directly in any manner**. (*Emma*, p. 129) - Kanë **për ta gatuar menjëherë në çfarëdolloj mënyre fileton**. (*Ema*, p. 166)

The infinitive object complement clause may appear in Albanian as a complement clause as well. The difference between the Albanian complement clause and the English object complement clause is that the first shows a characteristic of an element which can be a noun or a pronoun and precedes the clause while the latter follows a direct object and renames or modifies it. The Albanian complement clause is similar with the function of noun modifier in English. Its first structure is the infinitive clause. English **infinitive object complement clause** = Albanian **infinitive complement clause** (Fjali përcaktore e shprehur me paskajore):

1. She was thrilling to a desire that urged her **to go forward**. (*White Fang*, p. 33) - Ajo dridhej e tëra nga dëshira **për të zbritur atje**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 40)

The second structure of the Albanian complement clause is the finite clause introduced by the conjunction **se** or by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles **të**, **t'u**.

English **infinitive object complement clause** = Albanian **finite complement clause** (Fjali përcaktore):

1. During the period that he waited vainly for his mother **to come back**, he led the pack many a wild chase through the adjacent woods. (*White Fang*, p. 79) - Në atë kohë kur Dhëmbi i Bardhë nuk e kishte prerë akoma shpresën **se do të kthehej Kiçi**, ai i ndillte shpesh qentë në pyllin fqinj. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 87)

2. He confessed his wish **to be made acquainted with the whole village**. (*Emma*, p. 148) - Shprehu dëshirën **të njihete gjithë vendin**. (*Ema*, p. 187)

3. She was thrilling to a desire that urged her **to be in closer to that fire**. (*White Fang*, p. 33) - Ajo dridhej e tëra nga dëshira **t'u afrohej zjarreve**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 40)

The finite adverbial clause of time with the conjunctions **gjersa**, **tek** is another Albanian correspondent of the infinitive object complement clause.

English **infinitive object complement clause** = Albanian **finite adverbial clause of time** (Fjali ndajfoljore kohore):

1. Weedon Scott waited for Matt **to come around to the front**. (*White Fang*, p. 144) - Skotti priti **gjersa të dilte Metti që prapa qoshes së kasolles**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 155)

2. Emma observed her **to be looking around with a sort of fearful curiosity**. (*Emma*, p. 140) - Ema e vështronte **tek shikonte përreth me një lloj kureshtjeje gjithë frikë**. (*Ema*, p. 178)

Moreover, the infinitive clauses functioning as object complement may correspond with different phrases in Albanian such as: noun phrase which may have the function of direct object or subject complement; verb phrase which functions as adjunct of manner and adjective phrase functioning as subject complement and adjunct of manner.

English infinitive object complement clause = Albanian noun phrase:

1. He had known it **to be snowing some time**. (*Emma*, p. 97) - Zoti Ueston kishte kohë që e kishte vënë re **dëborën**. Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë (*Ema*, p. 122)
2. I do not look upon him **to be quite the sort of man**. (*Emma*, p. 199) - Nuk më duket **tipi i burrit**. Subject Complement - Përcaktor kallëzuesor i kryefjalës (*Ema*, p. 250)

English infinitive object complement clause = Albanian verb phrase:

1. I cannot admit him **to be Harriet's equal**. (*Emma*, p. 47) - Nuk mund ta konsideroj **në lartësinë e Harrietës**. Adjunct of manner - Rrethanor mënyre (*Ema*, p. 61)

English infinitive object complement clause = Albanian adjective phrase:

1. Mr Knightley, I shall not allow you **to be a fair judge in this case**. (*Emma*, p. 29) - Zoti Nailti, në këtë rast, nuk po më dukeni **si gjykatës i paanshëm**. Subject Complement - Përcaktor kallëzuesor i kryefjalës (*Ema*, p. 36)
2. She felt the engagement **to be a source of repentance and misery to each**. (*Emma*, p. 334) - E ndiente fejesën **si një burim pendimi dhe fatkeqësie për të dy**. Adjunct of manner - Rrethanor mënyre (*Ema*, p. 420)
3. He holds it **to be the best of all the sea-bathing places**. (*Emma*, p. 82) – Ai e vlerëson **si më të mirin vend nga gjithë vendet e bregdetit**. Adjunct of manner - Rrethanor mënyre (*Ema*, p. 103)

Finally, the English infinitive object complement clauses may appear in Albanian as different elements of a subordinate clause or a simple sentence.

English infinitive object complement clause = Albanian sentence elements (gjymtyrë të fjalisë):

1. She believed him **to be really taking comfort in some society or other**. (*Emma*, p. 107) - Ajo besonte se, në të vërtetë, i ati **gjente ngushëllim te shoqëria**. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Direct Object - Kundrinor i drejtë; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Ema*, p. 133)

2. She conceived Miss Hawkins **to have held such a place in society**. (*Emma*, p. 212) - Ema mendonte se zonjusha Haukins kishte pasur një vend në shoqëri. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Direct Object - Kundrinor i drejtë; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Ema*, p. 266)
3. He could not believe her **to be encouraging him**. (*Emma*, p. 197) - Nuk mund të mos kuptonte se ajo nuk po e nxiste. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor (*Ema*, p. 247)
4. There was a preference which I never believed him **to deserve**. (*Emma*, p. 322) - Ishte një pëlqim që sipas meje, ai nuk e meritonte. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor (*Ema*, p. 406)
5. The commotion caused the circle of eyes **to shift restlessly for a moment**. (*White Fang*, p. 8) - Rrethi i syve për një çast u hap. Adjunct of time - Rrethanor kohe; Predicator - Kallëzues foljor (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 15)
6. He stalked the quarry and found it **to be a porcupine**. (*White Fang*, p. 38) - Si u afrua vjedhurazi, pa një iriq të egër. Direct Object - Kundrinor të drejtë (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 45)
7. He found something **to kill**. (*White Fang*, p. 97) - Ai gjente ndonjë pre. Direct Object - Kundrinor të drejtë (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 105)

4.1.6. The contrastive analysis of the English gerundial subordinate clause as subject and its Albanian correspondents

English gerundial clauses, as infinitive clauses, can also have the function of the subject within a complex sentence. Subject gerundial clauses normally occur in initial position in English whereas in Albanian they occur either in initial position or in final position. Structurally they are all non-finite clauses in English whereas in Albanian they appear as finite clauses, non-finite clauses, phrases and sentence elements.

There are two types of adverbial clauses that the English gerundial subordinate clauses functioning as subject may correspond with in Albanian such as: the infinitive adverbial clause of purpose and the finite adverbial clause of reason with the conjunction meqë.

English **gerundial subject clause** = Albanian **infinitive adverbial clause of purpose** (fjali ndajfoljore qëllimore):

1. **Getting Harriet into the house** made her again find something very much amiss about her boots. (*Emma*, p. 70) - **Për të plotësuar dëshirën e Harrietës për ta parë nga brenda atë shtëpi** gjeti përsëri diçka që nuk shkonte me çizmet. (*Ema*, p. 88)

English **gerundial subject clause** = Albanian **finite adverbial clause of reason** (Fjali ndajfoljore shkakore) with the conjunction meqë:

1. **Having so many friends about them** revived him a little. (*Emma*, p. 98) - **Meqë kishin shumë miq rreth tyre** u gjallëruan paksa. (*Ema*, p. 122)

The subject gerundial clauses may also correspond with a finite object clause in Albanian which is introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood (lidhorja e foljes) with the particle të.

English **gerundial subject clause** = Albanian **finite object clause** (fjali kundrinore):

1. **Bickering and quarreling** began among the younger males. (*White Fang*, p. 33) - **Meshkujt e rinj filluan të ziheshin dhe të kacafyteshin**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 37)

The finite complement clause with the conjunction që is another function that the English subject gerundial clauses correspond with in Albanian.

English gerundial subject clause = Albanian finite complement clause (Fjali përcaktore):

1. **Being illiterate and coarse** need not disturb us. (*Emma*, p. 27) - Nuk do të na shqetësojë fakti **që është pa kulturë dhe i ngathët**. (*Ema*, p. 34)
3. **Continuing to love her** had been irresistible. (*Emma*, p. 365) - S'i kishte bërë dot ballë idesë **që ai vazhdonte ta donte**. (*Ema*, p. 459)

There are some cases when the gerundial subordinate clauses are similar functionally in both languages. It means, both of them perform the function of subject. Regarding the structure, unlike English, they may appear in Albanian as a finite subject clause introduced by the conjunction që or by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle të.

English gerundial subject clause = Albanian finite subject clause (Fjali kryefjalore):

1. **Being charming** is not quite enough to induce me to marry. (*Emma*, p. 66) - **Që jam tërheqëse** nuk është e mjaftueshme që të nxitem për t'u martuar. (*Emma*, p. 84)
2. **Being a disengaged and social man** makes it all easy. (*Emma*, p. 74) - **Që është një njeri i shoqërueshëm e pa detyrime** e bën më të lehtë. (*Ema*, p. 93)
3. **Raising your thoughts to him** is a mark of a good taste. (*Emma*, p. 258) - Është shenjë e një shijeje të mirë **që mendoni për të**. (*Ema*, p. 327)
4. **Going abroad in such weather** were evils, were disagreeable. (*Emma*, p. 87) - **Të dalësh në një mot të tillë** ishte fatkeqësi ose bezdi. (*Ema*, p. 109)

The subject gerundial clause in Albanian may also appear as a non-finite subject clause, respectively infinitive or gerundial clause.

English gerundial subject clause = Albanian infinitive or gerundial subject clause (Fjali kryefjalore e shprehur me paskajore ose përcjellore):

1. **Concealing resentment and avoiding éclat** were enough to occupy her in most unmirthful reflections some time longer. (*Emma*, p. 106) - **Për të fshehur keqardhjen dhe për të shmangur skandalin** ishin të mjaftueshme për të bluar në kokë mendime jo të gëzueshme për njëfarë kohe. – infinitive clause (*Ema*, p. 132)
2. **Seeing others nicely dressed** was enough for the happiness of the present hour. (*Emma*, p. 165) –

Duke parë të tjerët të veshur me elegancë ishte e mjaftueshme për lumturinë e atyre çasteve. – gerundial clause (*Ema*, p. 208)

Some noun phrases functioning as subject or adjunct of place may appear as the Albanian correspondents of the gerundial subject clause.

English **gerundial subject clause** = Albanian **noun phrase** functioning as subject:

1. **Looking over his letter again** had such a softening tendency. (*Emma*, p. 43) - **Shqyrtimi i ri i letrës së tij** pati një efekt të ëmbël. (*Ema*, p. 56)
2. **Growing older** should make me indifferent about letters. (*Emma*, p. 221) - **Plakja** do të më bëjë indifferente ndaj letrave. (*Ema*, p. 278)
3. **Referring the education to her** seemed to imply it. (*Emma*, p. 282) - **Thënia ‘për të mësuar’** dukej sikur e vërtetonte. (*Ema*, p. 356)
4. **Being sled-leader** was anything but gratifying to him. (*White Fang*, p. 99) - **Roli i prisit** nuk i sillte as më të voglën kënaqësi. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 107)

English **gerundial subject clause** = Albanian **noun phrase** functioning as adjunct of place:

1. **Running at the forefront of the pack** was a large gray-wolf. (*White Fang*, p. 28) - **Në krye të kopesë** rendte një goxha ujk i murrmë. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 35)
2. **Buzzing in the air at the tip of his nose** was a lone mosquito. (*White Fang*, p. 37) - **Në majë të hundës** po i sillej rrotull një mushkonjë. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 44)

Finally, the English gerundial clauses as subject may appear as different sentence elements in a simple sentence.

English **gerundial subject clause** = Albanian **sentence elements** (gjymtyrë të fjalisë):

1. **Sitting on the deck several feet away** was White Fang. (*White Fang*, p. 144) - **Dhëmbi i Bardhë ndodhej disa hapa larg tyre.** Predicate - Kallëzues foljor; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 156)
2. **Watching wistfully** was White Fang. (*White Fang*, p. 144) - **Dhëmbi i Bardhë po e shikonte me pikëllim të thellë të zotin.** Predicate - Kallëzues foljor; Adjunct of manner - Rrethanor mënyre; Direct object Kundrinor i drejtë (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 156)

4.1.7. The contrastive analysis of the English gerundial subordinate clause as extra posed subject and its Albanian correspondents

In our literary works basically the subordinate gerundial clauses functioning as extra posed subject clause have been used very seldom. However, still two examples are found. The examples are different structurally and functionally in both languages. The English gerundial subordinate extraposed subject clauses appear in Albanian as finite subject clauses with a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood (lidhorja e foljes) with the particles ta, të. Moreover, they normally occur after the main clauses in English whereas in Albanian they can occur either after or before the main clauses.

English gerundial extraposed subject clause = Albanian finite subject clause (Fjali kryefjalore) with a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles ta, të:

1. It was not worth **bringing forward again**. (*Emma*, p. 266) - Nuk ia vlente **ta kundërshtonte**. (*Ema*, p. 337)
2. It was ridiculous and ungainly **lying there on his back with legs sprawling in the air**. (*White Fang*, p. 64) - **Të rrinje shtrirë me këmbë përpjetë** ishte budallallëk dhe turp. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 72)

In the first example, the translation of the gerundial clause has changed the meaning of the source sentence. It is thought that another verb would make the gerundial clause sound better semantically ('Nuk ia vlente **ta shtronte këtë problem/çështje**').

4.1.8. The contrastive analysis of the English gerundial subordinate clause as direct object and its Albanian correspondents

English gerundial clauses, as infinitive clauses, can also function as a direct object clause in a complex sentence. The English gerundial clause having the function of the direct object has a lot of different functions in Albanian even though there are some cases when they appear similarly functionally but differently structurally. Therefore, structurally they are all non-finite clauses in English whereas in Albanian they appear as finite clauses, non-finite clauses, phrases and sentence elements.

The gerundial direct object clauses correspond in Albanian with some types of adverbial clauses which appear structurally as finite clauses or non-finite clauses. The first type includes the finite adverbial clause of time with the conjunctions kur, sa.

English **gerundial direct object clause** = Albanian **finite adverbial clause of time** (Fjali ndajfoljore kohore):

1. I do not think I shall mind **seeing them again**. (*Emma*, p. 204) - Nuk besoj se do të turbullohem **kur t'i shikoj përsëri**. (*Ema*, p. 256)
2. The men in the fort enjoyed **seeing them come to grief**. (*White Fang*, p. 107) - Banorët e fortesës gëzoheshin **sa herë u ndodhte ndonjë taksirat**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 115)

The finite adverbial clause of place introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle t'i is the second type of adverbial clauses.

English **gerundial direct object clause** = Albanian **finite adverbial clause of place** (Fjali ndajfoljore vendore):

1. I shall not attempt **calling on Mrs Goddard**. (*Emma*, p. 133) - Nuk do të shkoj **t'i bëj vizitë zonjës Godard**. (*Ema*, p. 170)

The third type of adverbial clauses such as the adverbial clause of reason appears as a finite clause with the conjunctions që, se.

English **gerundial direct object clause** = Albanian **finite adverbial clause of reason** (Fjali ndajfoljore shkakore):

1. She bitterly regretted **not having sought a closer acquaintance with her**. (*Emma*, p. 318) - I vinte shumë keq **që nuk kishte kërkuar një miqësi më të ngushtë me të**. (*Ema*, p. 401)

2. I am glad I have done **being in love with him**. (*Emma*, p. 275) - Gëzohem **që nuk jam e dashuruar me të**. (*Ema*, p. 348)
3. You will not regard **being tired**. (*Emma*, p. 159) - Mos u shqetëso **se do të ndihesh e lodhur**. (*Ema*, p. 200)

In the examples below, the Albanian subordinate clause functioning as an adverbial clause of condition introduced by the conjunction nëse or by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle ta is the fourth type of adverbial clauses.

English **gerundial direct object clause** = Albanian **finite adverbial clause of condition** (Fjali ndajfoljore kushtore):

1. You will not object **reading the charade to him**. (*Emma*, p. 61) - Nuk keni kundërshtim, **nëse ia lexoj sharadën**. (*Ema*, p. 77)
2. I should not mind **walking half the way**. (*Emma*, p. 98) - Nuk do të shqetësohesha **ta bëja në këmbë gjysmën e rrugës**. (*Ema*, p. 123)

The fifth type of adverbial clauses, the adverbial clause of manner is different from the other types of adverbial clauses in terms of structure. It appears as a non-finite clause, respectively gerundial adverbial clause of manner.

English **gerundial direct object clause** = Albanian **gerundial adverbial clause of manner** (Fjali ndajfoljore mënyrore e shprehur me përcjellore):

1. He began **speaking of Harriet**. (*Emma*, p. 45) - Filloi **duke folur për Harrietën**. (*Ema*, p. 59)
2. He kept **cocking his ears at the bright world without**. (*White Fang*, p. 37) - **Duke ngritur veshët**, dëgjonte se çbëhej jashtë. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 44)
3. He kept **lifting first one forefoot and then the other**. (*White Fang*, p. 81) - Ai po rrinte **duke mbledhur herë njëren këmbë të parme, herë tjetrën**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 89)

The gerundial direct object clauses may also correspond in Albanian with finite subject clauses introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, t'i.

English **gerundial direct object clause** = Albanian **finite subject clause** (Fjali kryefjalore):

1. He hated **sitting long**. (*Emma*, p. 166) - Nuk i pëlqente **të rrinte gjatë ulur**. (*Ema*, p. 209)
2. You may be very sure he will always like **going to Randalls**. (*Emma*, p. 8) - Mund të jeni i sigurt që do t'i pëlqejë gjithnjë **të shkojë në Randalls**. (*Ema*, p. 10)

3. Perhaps you may not dislike **looking at it**. (*Emma*, p. 56) - Ndoshta nuk ju vjen keq **t'i hidhni një sy**. (*Ema*, p. 71)

There are a lot of cases when the subordinate clauses in both languages have the function of the direct object. In Albanian they may structurally appear either as an infinitive direct object clause or finite direct object clause.

English **gerundial direct object clause** = Albanian **infinitive direct object clause (infinitive of the ablative case)** (Fjali kundrinore e shprehur me paskajoren e rasës rrjedhore):

1. After a while the fish stopped **beating at the wire**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 67) - Pas pak, peshku pushoi **së godituri telin**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p.57)
2. Henry stopped **eating**. (*White Fang*, p. 7) - Henriku pushoi **së mbllaçituri**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 14)
3. Gray Beaver stopped **munching his tallow**. (*White Fang*, p. 84) - Kastori i Murrme pushoi **së ngrënë dhjamët**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 92)
4. He kept **exclaiming with every expulsion of breath, 'Beasts'**. (*White Fang*, p. 123) - Ai s'pushonte **së thëni me gjysmë zëri: 'Të poshtë'**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 133)
5. White Fang had quieted and ceased **snarling**. (*White Fang*, p. 130) - Dhëmbi i Bardhë u qetua dhe pushoi **së hungëruari**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 140)

English **gerundial direct object clause** = Albanian **finite direct object clause** (Fjali kundrinore) with the conjunctions që, se, kur:

1. I remember **saying to myself, "Even Emma, with all her partiality for Harriet, will think this is a good match"**. (*Emma*, p. 48) - Mbaj mend **që kam thënë: "Madje edhe Ema, me gjithë njëanshmërinë e saj për Harrietën, do ta quajë martesë të mirë"**. (*Ema*, p. 62)
2. Do not you remember **employing him to write for you one day?** (*Emma*, p. 225) - A e mbani mend **që e keni ngarkuar të shkruante në vendin tuaj?** (*Ema*, p. 282)
3. Emma got up readier to depend on **getting tolerably out of it**. (*Emma*, p. 106) - Ema u ngrit më e gatshme të pranonte **se mund ta zgjidhte në një mënyrë të lejueshme**. (*Ema*, p. 133)
4. Still Mrs Elton insisted on **being authorized to write an acquiescence by the morrow's post**. (*Emma*, p. 271) - E megjithatë, zonja Elton këmbëngulte **se donte të ishte e autorizuar të shkruante me postën e nesërme dhe t'i komunikonte se pranonte**. (*Ema*, p. 343)
5. His aunt could not bear **to have him leave her**. (*Emma*, p. 238) - Tetoja nuk duronte dot **kur ai largohej**. (*Ema*, p. 302)

6. He could not stand **being laughed at**. (*White Fang*, p. 95) - Nuk duronte dot **kur e qeshnin**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 104)

English **gerundial direct object clause** = Albanian **finite direct object clause** (Fjali kundrinore) with a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles *të*, *t'i*, *t'ua*:

1. Their papa proposed **staying one whole day at Heartfield**. (*Emma*, p. 220) - Babai u kishte propozuar **të rrinin në Hartfilld një ditë të tërë**. (*Ema*, p. 277)

2. Harriet only wanted **receiving a few, very few hints**. (*Emma*, p. 33) - Harrieta kishte nevojë vetëm **të merrte pak, shumë pak këshilla**. (*Ema*, p. 43)

3. I hate **being stuck up in the barouche-landau without a companion**. (*Emma*, p. 207) - Kam inat **të rri e fshehur në karrocë pa shoqëri**. (*Ema*, p. 259)

4. Gray Beaver had intended **camping that night on the far bank of the Mackenzie**. (*White Fang*, p. 83) - Atë natë Kastori i Murrme kish vendosur **të qëndronte në bregun e largët të lumit Makenzi**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 91)

5. He started **swimming on the course**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 77) - Ai filloi **të notonte pas gjurmës**. (Plaku dhe deti, p.65)

6. Serle understands **boiling an egg better than anybody**. (*Emma*, p. 20) - Serleja di **t'i ziejë vezët më mire se kushdo tjetër**. (*Ema*, p. 25)

7. He began **talking to him gently and soothingly**. (*White Fang*, p. 129) - Ai filloi **t'i fliste me një zë të butë, të qetë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 139)

8. Miss Fairfax prefers **devoting the time to you and Mrs Bates**. (*Emma*, p. 120) - Zonjusha Feirfeks preferon **t'ua kushtojë kohën e saj juve dhe zonjës Bejts**. (*Ema*, p. 154)

The gerundial direct object clauses sometimes may correspond in Albanian with noun phrases functioning as direct object, subject or adjunct of manner.

English **gerundial direct object clause** = Albanian **noun phrase** functioning as direct object, subject or adjunct of manner:

1. She knew it was in her to give up **being in company**. (*Emma*, p. 219) - E kuptonte se duhej të kishte forcë shpirtërore që të refuzonte **shoqërinë**. Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë (*Emma*, p. 276)

2. White Fang had practically ceased **struggling**. (*White Fang*, p. 122) - Dhëmbi i Bardhë e kish pushuar **luftimin**. (Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 132)

3. You will never own **being affected by weather**. (*Emma*, p. 330) - Nuk të ka ndikuar kurrë **ndryshimi i motit**. Subject - Kryefjalë (*Ema*, p. 415)
4. It must be always easy to begin **abusing Miss Woodhouse**. (*Emma*, p. 212) - Ishte e lehtë të fillonin **me ndonjë fyerje për zonjushën Udhaus**. Adjunct of manner - Rrethanor mënyre (*Ema*, p. 267)

Finally, the English gerundial clauses as direct object may also appear in Albanian as different sentence elements.

English **gerundial direct object clause** = Albanian **sentence elements**

1. Then he began **rolling down the slope, over and over**. (*White Fang*, p. 49) - Përnjëherej **u rrukullis picingul** **tatëpjetë shkarrëzimit**. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Adjunct of manner - Rrethanor mënyre; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 56)
2. ...wishing him not to delay **coming back beyond the next morning early**. (*Emma*, p. 290) - ...me të vetmen dëshirë që të mos e shtynte **kthimin** **pas orëve të para të mëngjesit të ardhshëm**. Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë; Adjunct of time - Rrethanor kohe (*Ema*, p. 366)

4.1.9. The contrastive analysis of the English gerundial subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement and its Albanian correspondents

The subject complement also known as predicative complement as a grammatical function is also performed by subordinate gerundial clauses. Regarding the structure, they appear as finite clauses in the Albanian examples.

The subordinate gerundial clauses functioning as subject/predicative complement may correspond with finite subject clauses in Albanian with the conjunction se or with a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles t'i, të either before or after the main clause.

English gerundial subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian finite subject clause (Fjali kryefjalore):

1. There is **no making children of three or four years old stand still**. (*Emma*, p. 35) - Duket qartë **se është e pamundur t'i mbash pa lëvizur fëmijët tre ose katër vjeç**. (*Ema*, p. 46)
2. There was **no putting an end to his extreme solicitude about her**. (*Emma*, p. 96) - Ishte e pamundur **t'i jepte fund asaj përkujdesje ndaj saj**. (*Ema*, p. 121)
3. There was **no telling what the outcome would have been**. (*White Fang*, p. 31) - Ish vështirë **të thoshe që më parë se si do të mbaronte kjo ndeshje**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 38)
4. There was **no escaping that grip**. (*White Fang*, p. 121) - **Të çlirohej nga thonjtë e tij** ishte një gjë e pamundur. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 131)

Furthermore, they correspond with finite object clauses with the conjunction si and with the interrogative pronoun ç':

English gerundial subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian finite direct object clause (Fjali kundrinore):

1. There was **no getting away**. (*Emma*, p. 150) - Nuk kisha **si të ikja**. (*Ema*, p. 189)
2. There was **no doing anything**. (*Emma*, p. 195) - Nuk kishte **çtë bënte**. (*Ema*, p. 244)

The Albanian object clause may also appear as a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, t'i, ta.

English gerundial subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian finite direct object clause (Fjali kundrinore):

1. There was **no doing anything, with Mr Elton**. (*Emma*, p. 36) - Nuk kishte ndërmend **të përfundonte gjë me zotin Elton**. (*Ema*, p. 47)
2. There was **no being displeased with such an encourager**. (*Emma*, p. 37) - Nuk deshi **të ankohej për një përkrahës të tillë**. (*Ema*, p. 48)
3. There was **no avoiding of dinner engagement**. (*Emma*, p. 84) - Nuk mendonte **t'i shmangte darkat zyrtare**. (*Ema*, p. 105)
4. There is **no trusting one**. (*White Fang*, p. 162) - Refuzoi **t'i besonte**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 175)
5. There was **no resisting such news**. (*Emma*, p. 142) - Nuk mendonte **t'i rezistonte një lajmi të tillë**. (*Ema*, p. 180)
6. There was **no getting at her real opinion**. (*Emma*, p. 127) - Nga qëndrimi, me të vërtetë nuk donte **ta kuptonte se çfarë mendonte**. (*Emma*, p. 162)

In most of the examples found, the English subject/predicative complement clauses correspond with finite predicative clauses in Albanian with the conjunctions se, si, kur.

English gerundial subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian finite subject/predicative complement clause (Fjali kallëzuesore):

1. What decided her belief on the subject was **hurrying away to make other calls in Highbury**. (*Emma*, p. 238) - Ajo që e bënte të sigurt për bindjet e saj ishte **se ia mbathi për të bërë vizita të tjera në Hajbëri**. (*Ema*, p. 302)
2. He seemed often **observing her**. (*Emma*, p. 245) - Dukej **se e vështronte shpesh**. (*Ema*, p. 311)
3. He seemed **watching her intently**. (*Emma*, p. 261) - Dukej **se po e shikonte me vëmendje**. (*Ema*, p. 331)
4. This is **saying plainly**. (*Emma*, p. 56) - Është **si ta thuash në një mënyrë më të qartë**. (*Ema*, p. 72)
5. The second was **having sat talking with her**. (*Emma*, p. 310) - E dyta ishte **kur ai kishte qëndruar të bisedonte me të**. (*Ema*, p. 391)

The Albanian predicative clause may also appear as a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, ta.

English gerundial subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian finite subject/predicative complement clause (Fjali kallëzuesore):

1. The only mental provision she was making for the evening of life was **transcribing all the riddles of every sort**. (*Emma*, p. 54) - Përgatitja e vetme mendore që po bënte për afrimin e moshës së shkuar ishte **të kopjonte të gjitha gjëegjëzat e çdo lloji**. (*Ema*, p. 69)
2. His favorite way of ignoring her was **to lie down**. (*White Fang*, p. 159) - Metoda e preferuar e Dhëmbit të Bardhë për ta hequr qafe ishte **të shtrihej përdhe**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 172)
3. All that she could hope was **giving the first information herself**. (*Emma*, p. 133) - Gjithçka që shpresonte ishte **ta njoftonte ajo vetë e para**. (*Ema*, p. 171)

The subject/predicative complement clauses in English can appear in Albanian as a noun phrase functioning as direct object.

English gerundial subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian noun phrase

1. All that they saw was **fleeing hind legs**. (*White Fang*, p. 86) - Atij i shihnin vetëm **këmbët e pasme**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 94)

They can also appear as a simple or complex sentence in Albanian.

English gerundial subject/predicative complement clause = Albanian simple or complex sentence:

1. There is **no understanding a word of it**. (*Emma*, p. 175) - **Nuk kuptohet asnjë fjalë**. Simple sentence – Fjali e thjeshtë (*Ema*, p. 219)
2. There is **no disputing about taste**. (*Emma*, p. 150) - **Shijet nuk diskutohen**. Simple sentence – Fjali e thjeshtë (*Ema*, p. 190)
3. There was **no bearing such an 'always'**. (*Emma*, p. 287) - **Ajo 'gjithnjë' nuk durohej**. Simple sentence – Fjali e thjeshtë (*Ema*, p. 363)
4. There is **no getting away from it**. (*White Fang*, p. 70) - **Nga një Zot i tillë nuk ke se ku të ikësh**. Complex sentence – Fjali e përbërë me nënrenditje (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 78)
5. There is **no saying much for the delicacy of our good friends**. (*Emma*, p. 338) - **Nuk ka shumë për të thënë për delikatesën e miqve tuaj**. Complex sentence – Fjali e përbërë me nënrenditje (*Ema*, p. 426)

Finally, the English gerundial clauses as subject/predicative complement correspond with some elements of an Albanian simple sentence.

English **gerundial subject/predicative complement clause** = Albanian **sentence elements**:

1. There was **no being attached to the aunt**. (*Emma*, p. 155) - Nuk vihej re **ndonjë afërsi e madhe me teton**. Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë (*Ema*, p. 195)

2. The first was **walking with her apart from the others, in the lime walk at Donwell**. (*Emma*, p. 310) - E para ishte **shëtitja e të dyve, të ndarë nga të tjerët, në rrugicën me blirë në Donuell**. Subject complement - Përcaktor kallëzuesor i kryefjalës; Adjunct of manner - Rrethanor mënyre; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Ema*, p. 391)

3. The aunt and niece seemed **escaping into the adjoining room**. (*Emma*, p. 285) - Tezja dhe mbesa si duket **ishin strehuar në dhomën pranë**. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Ema*, p. 361)

4. This was **maddening to them**. (*White Fang*, p. 86) - Qentë **tërboheshin nga inati**. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Adjunct of reason - Rrethanor shkaku (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 94)

In the last example, the in-context translation is noticed since the translated word 'qentë' = 'dogs' is not included in the English source sentence.

4.1.10. The contrastive analysis of the English gerundial subordinate clause as object complement and its Albanian correspondents

Another function that the English subordinate gerundial clauses can perform is the object complement. They structurally appear in both forms in Albanian non-finite and finite.

The English subordinate gerundial clauses functioning as object complement may correspond in Albanian with finite adverbial clauses of reason with the conjunctions se or që.

English gerundial object complement clause = Albanian finite adverbial clause of reason (Fjali ndajfoljore shkakore):

1. Not regret her **leaving Highbury for the sake of marrying a man**. (*Emma*, p. 48) - Të mos hidhërohem **se do të linte Hajbërin për tu martuar me një burrë**. (*Ema*, p. 62)
2. Emma could not regret her **having gone to Miss Bates**. (*Emma*, p. 292) - Sigurisht që Emës nuk i vinte keq **që kishte shkuar te zonjusha Bejts**. (*Ema*, p. 369)

Moreover, they also correspond with finite complement clauses with the conjunctions se or që.

English gerundial object complement clause = Albanian finite complement clause (Fjali përcaktore):

1. He could picture the fish **swimming in the water**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 50) - Ai përfytyronte peshkun **se si notonte në ujë**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 43)
2. He had seen the second fin **coming up behind the first**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 83) - Vështroi fletën e dytë **që doli mbi ujë pas të parës**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 69)
3. But they saw, up the trail and not down, two men **running with sleds and dogs**. (*White Fang*, p. 122) - Por pas një çasti në rrugë u panë dy burra **që po vraponin pranë me slitë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 131)
4. Once he wakened, he saw the she-wolf **gazing at him**. (*White Fang*, p. 26) - Kur u zgjua, pa përpara ujkonjën **që ia kishte ngulur sytë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 33)
5. He watched the man-animals **coming and going and moving about the camp**. (*White Fang*, p. 69) - Dhëmbi i Bardhë vështroi njerëzit **që vej' e vinin ndërmjet vigvameve**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 77)
6. They saw a man **lying on his back in the snow**. (*White Fang*, p. 140) - Ata panë një njeri **që ishte shtrirë me kurriz në dëborë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 150)

The gerundial object complement clause appearing in Albanian as a complement clause does not mean that it is the same function even though the terms are confusing. The difference between the Albanian complement clause and the English object complement clause is that the first shows a characteristic of

an element which can be a noun or a pronoun and precedes the clause while the latter follows a direct object and renames or modifies it. The Albanian complement clause is similar with the function of noun modifier in English.

The finite object clause with the conjunctions se, që is another Albanian correspondent of the English object complement clause.

English gerundial object complement clause = Albanian finite object clause (Fjali kundrinore):

1. I do not find myself **making any use of the word sacrifice**. (*Emma*, p. 199) - Vë re **se nuk po e përdor fare fjalën sakrificë**. (*Ema*, p. 248)
2. She thought herself **coming with superior knowledge of the world**. (*Emma*, p. 211) - Besonte **se kishte ardhur me njohje të shoqërisë së lartë**. (*Ema*, p. 266)
3. He knew what a huge fish this was and he thought of him **moving away in the darkness with the tuna held crosswise in his mouth**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 31) - E dinte se sa i madh ishte ky peshk dhe e merrte me mend **se si lëvizte në errësirë**, larg e më larg me tunën që i kishte ngecur shtrembër në grykë. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 27)
4. I cannot see you **acting wrong without a remonstrance**. (*Emma*, p. 283) - Nuk mund të mos reagoj kur shoh **që veproni gabim**. (*Emma*, p. 357)

The object complement clause may also appear in Albanian as a finite predicative clause introduced by the conjunctions që, sikur or by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle të.

English gerundial object complement clause = Albanian finite predicative clause (Fjali kallëzuesore):

1. Emma felt the tears **running down her cheeks almost all the way home**. (*Emma*, p. 284) - Ema ndjeu lotët **që po i rrëshqisnin faqeve gjatë gjithë kthimit**. (*Ema*, p. 359)
2. He felt the strength of the great fish **moving steadily**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 36) - Ndjeu tërë forcën e peshkut të madh **që lëvizte pa pushim**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 32)
3. The dogs had always the view of him **running away before them**. (*White Fang*, p. 86) - Qenve u dukej **sikur ai i rrinte larg**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 94)
4. I have heard him **lamenting her having no instrument repeatedly**. (*Emma*, p. 171) - E kam dëgjuar **të shqetësohet vazhdimisht që ajo nuk ka instrument**. (*Ema*, p. 214)
5. His quick eyes made out something that sent him **crouching swiftly down**. (*White Fang*, p. 39) - Syri i tij i mprehtë pa diçka që e bëri **të shtrihej menjëherë për dhe**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 46)

There are also cases when the English gerundial clauses are similar with their Albanian correspondents both in structure and function. It means both of the subordinate clauses are gerundial clauses functioning as object complement.

English gerundial object complement clause = Albanian gerundial object complement clause (Fjali kallëzuesore e shprehur me përcjellore):

1. Emma soon saw him **talking to her**. (*Emma*, p. 168) - Ema e pa **duke folur me të**. (*Ema*, p. 210)
2. I believe you did not hear me **telling the others in the drawing-room that we are expecting Frank**. (*Emma*, p. 92) - Mendoj se në sallon nuk më keni dëgjuar **duke u thënë të tjerëve se po presim Frenkun**. (*Emma*, p. 115)

The gerundial clauses functioning as object complement may become noun phrases or adverbial phrase when they are translated into Albanian. Both of these phrases function as different adjuncts.

English gerundial object complement clause = Albanian noun phrase or adverbial phrase:

1. We must expect to see her **looking very poorly**. (*Emma*, p. 121) - Duhet të jetë **me çehre të zbehtë**. Noun phrase functioning as adjunct of manner (*Ema*, p. 155)
2. Emma soon saw him **standing before Miss Fairfax**. (*Emma*, p. 168) - Ema e pa **në këmbë**. Noun phrase functioning as adjunct of manner (*Ema*, p. 210)
3. At the same moment Matt noticed two objects **lying in the snow**. (*White Fang*, p. 140) - Në këtë çast, Metti pa diçka **në dëborë**. Noun phrase functioning as adjunct of place (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 151)
4. It was an agreeable surprise to her to perceive them **walking up to the house together**. (*Emma*, p. 148) - Për të ishte një befasi e këndshme t'i shikonte **së bashku**. Adverbial phrase functioning as adjunct of manner (*Ema*, p. 187)

Finally, the gerundial object complement clauses may also appear in Albanian as elements of the subordinate clause in a complex sentence.

English gerundial object complement clause = Albanian sentence elements:

1. He watched its shadow **scaring up the schools of flying fish**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 53) - Plaku vuri re se si hieja e tij **trembi një tufë me peshq fluturues**. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 45)
2. She could see the brush of his tail **waving good-naturedly**. (*White Fang*, p. 37) - Ujkonja pa se si maja e bishtit të tij **lëvizte prapa e përpara**. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Adjunct of manner - Rrethanor mënyre (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 43)

3. He saw the law **operating around him on every side**. (*White Fang*, p. 59) - Këlyshi e shihte mirë që ky ligj vepronte kudo. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 66)
4. He could now see the men **driving back the dogs with clubs and stones**. (*White Fang*, p. 65) - Ai pa se njerëzit i dëbonin gentë me shkopinj dhe gurë. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë; Adjunct of manner - Rrethanor mënyre (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 73)
5. Then there came a time when the gray cub no longer saw his father **appearing in the wall**. (*White Fang*, p. 46) - Pastaj erdhi një kohë kur Njësythi nuk hynte më nga muri. Predicator - Kallëzues foljor; Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 52)

4.1.11. The contrastive analysis of the English gerundial subordinate clause as object of preposition and its Albanian correspondents

The gerundial clauses, unlike infinitive clauses, have one more nominal function. The object of preposition is one of the most common functions of the gerundial clauses. The verb is closely bound to a preposition. This means that the objects of preposition are clauses that directly follow the preposition and completes the meaning of the prepositional phrase. In Albanian, unlike English, the object of preposition clause appears structurally as a finite clause. However, there are a few cases when they appear as non-finite clauses as well.

The English subordinate gerundial clauses as object of preposition correspond with a lot of types of adverbial clauses in Albanian. The adverbial clause of reason is the first type. Structurally, it is realized by a gerundial clause.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian gerundial adverbial clause of reason (Fjali ndajfoljore shkakore e shprehur me përcjellore):

1. I am really tired of **exploring so long on one spot**. (*Emma*, p. 281) - Jam me të vërtetë e lodhur **duke eksploruar kaq gjatë një vend të vetëm**. (*Ema*, p. 355)

The adverbial clause of reason is also realized by a finite clause with the conjunctions se, ngaqë or sepse.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian finite adverbial clause of reason (Fjali ndajfoljore shkakore):

1. She was so very much concerned at the idea of **making him unhappy**. (*Emma*, p. 43) - Harrieta ishte kaq e shqetësuar **se do ta mërziste zotin Martin**. (*Ema*, p. 56)
2. She complained of **being too weak**. (*Emma*, p. 231) - Ankohej **se ishte shumë e dobët**. (*Ema*, p. 291)
3. I hope it is only from **being a little fatigued**. (*Emma*, p. 81) - Shpresoj se kjo ndodh **ngaqë je pak i lodhur**. (*Ema*, p. 101)
4. His hand was phosphorescent from **skinning the fish**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 60) - Dora i shkëlqente **ngaqë kish qërruar peshkun me të**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 51)
5. Harriet was remembered only from **being her friend**. (*Emma*, p. 200) - Harrieta ishte kujtuar vetëm **sepse ishte mikja e saj**. (*Ema*, p. 251)

There have also been found a lot of finite adverbial clauses of reason realized by the conjunction që.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian finite adverbial clause of reason (Fjali ndajfoljore shkakore):

1. She had herself been the stupidest of beings in **not having thought of it long ago**. (*Emma*, p. 354) - Ajo vetë kishte qenë njeri më budalla i botës **që nuk e kishte menduar shumë kohë më parë**. (*Ema*, p. 446)
2. Perhaps it was my fault in **not training that one properly**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 65) - Mbase është faji im **që nuk e kam stërvitur siç duhet**. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p. 55)
3. I am far, very far, from gratified in **being the object of such professions**. (*Emma*, p. 101) - Nuk ndihem aspak e gëzuar **që jam objekt i deklaratave të tilla**. (*Ema*, p. 126)
4. I really am ashamed of **leading the way**. (*Emma*, p. 225) - Më vjen zor me të vërtetë **që jam unë në krye**. (*Ema*, p. 283)
5. I am too much ashamed of **having given way as I have done**. (*Emma*, p. 254) - Më vjen shumë turp **që e kam tepruar, siç kam bërë**. (*Ema*, p. 322)
6. There had been the shock of **finding her so very unwell**. (*Emma*, p. 302) - Ishte habitur **që e kishte gjetur kaq të sëmurë**. (*Ema*, p. 381)

The second type of adverbial clauses involves the adverbial clause of purpose. In terms of structure, it appears as a non-finite clause, respectively infinitive clause.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian infinitive adverbial clause of purpose (Fjali ndajfoljore qëllimore e shprehur me paskajore):

1. We had had a great deal of trouble in **persuading him to sit at all**. (*Emma*, p. 36) - Ishim munduar shumë **për ta bindur të pozonte**. (*Ema*, p. 47)
2. When he broke through into the ring, Beauty Smith was just in the act of **delivering another kick**. (*White Fang*, p. 123) - Ai hyri në rrethin pikërisht në çastin kur Bukuroshi Smith kish ngritur këmbën **për ta goditur me shkelm**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 132)
3. They had unguessed ways of **attaining their ends**. (*White Fang*, p. 132) - Ku ta dish se ç'rrugë mund të zgjedhin **për t'ia mbërritur qëllimit**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 143)
4. There will be very little merit in **making a good wife to such a man as Mr. Weston**. (*Emma*, p. 30) - Duhet me të vërtetë shumë pak **për të qenë një grua e mirë për një burrë si zoti Ueston**. (*Ema*, p. 39)

The adverbial clause of purpose may also appear as a finite clause with the conjunction që.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian finite adverbial clause of purpose (Fjali ndajfoljore qëllimore):

1. He had been at the pains of **consulting Mr. Perry**. (*Emma*, p. 16) - Ishte kujdesur **që të pyeste Zotin Perri**. (*Ema*, p. 20)
2. Affection was glad to catch at any reasonable excuse for **not hurrying on the wretched moment**. (*Emma*, p. 124) - Dashuria gjithnjë kapej pas çdo preteksti të arsyeshëm, **që të mos e afronin çastin e frikshëm**. (*Ema*, p. 159)

The finite adverbial clause of condition with the conjunction po is another type of adverbial clauses.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian finite adverbial clause of condition (Fjali ndajfoljore qëllimore):

1. She would have been thankful to be assured of **not seeing him again**. (*Emma*, p. 138) - Do të kishte qenë e lumtur **po të mos e takonte më**. (*Ema*, p. 174)
2. I see no advantage in **consulting Miss Bates**. (*Emma*, p. 192) - Nuk shikoj asnjë përfitim **po të konsultohemi me zonjushën Bejts**. (*Ema*, p. 240)

The last type of adverbial clauses is the adverbial clause of manner which is also a gerundial clause structurally.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian gerundial adverbial clause of manner (Fjali ndajfoljore mënyrore e shprehur me përcjellore):

1. Be satisfied with **doctoring and coddling yourself and the children**. (*Emma*, p. 81) - Kënaqu **duke mbushur me ilaçe veten dhe fëmijët**. (*Ema*, p. 101)
2. For the first few hours he was content with **slinking around and watching them from a safe distance**. (*White Fang*, p. 103) - Orët e para ai u kënaq **duke bredhur përqark dhe duke i vështuar së largu**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 112)

The English object of preposition clauses may also correspond in Albanian with complement clauses. Regarding the structure, the complement clause appears as an infinitive clause.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian infinitive complement clause (Fjali përcaktore e shprehur me paskajore):

1. This was the only way that was now vouchsafed him of **expressing the life that was in him**. (*White Fang*, p. 115) - Zënja u bë tani për të e vetmja mënyrë **për të treguar se cili ishte**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 123)
2. I would not give up the pleasure and honour of **being intimate with you**. (*Emma*, p. 42) - Nuk do të hiqja dorë nga kënaqësia dhe nderi **për të qenë mikja juaj**. (*Ema*, p. 54)
3. It will be the means of **confirming us in that sort of true disinterested friendship**. (*Emma*, p. 201)
Do të ketë një mënyrë **për të riparuar atë lloj miqësie të sinqertë dhe pa interes**. (*Ema*, p. 251)
4. You are not aware of the difficulty of **procuring exactly the desirable thing**. (*Emma*, p. 226) - Ju nuk i kuptoni vështirësitë **për të fituar pikërisht atë që do**. (*Ema*, p. 284)
5. So long I lost the blessing of **knowing you**. (*Emma*, p. 331) - Aq më shumë humbja bekimin **për t'ju njohur**. (*Ema*, p. 416)

The complement clause may also appear as a finite clause with the conjunctions se, që.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian finite complement clause (Fjali përcaktore) with the conjunction se:

1. Emma always gives me the idea of **being the complete picture of grown-up health**. (*Emma*, p. 31) - Emma më jep gjithnjë përshtypjen **se është një portret i përsosur i shëndetit të të rriturve**. (*Ema*, p. 40)

2. But now I have no doubt of **seeing him here about the second week in January.** (*Emma*, p. 93) - Por tani nuk kam asnjë dyshim **se do ta shikoj këtu afërsisht në javën e dytë të janarit.** (*Ema*, p. 115)
3. Men despaired of **matching him with an equal.** (*White Fang*, p. 117) - Amatorët e luftimeve të qenve e prenë shpresën **se do t'i gjenin Dhëmbit të Bardhë një kundërshtar të denjë.** (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 126)
4. Emma could not feel a doubt of **having given Harriet's fancy a proper direction.** (*Emma*, p. 33) - Ema nuk kishte as më të voglin dyshim **se e kishte drejtuar në mënyrën e duhur fantazinë e Harrietës.** (*Ema*, p. 42)
5. ...stating her extreme surprise at **not having had the smallest reply to her last.** (*Emma*, p. 334) - ...që shprehnin habinë e saj të madhe **se nuk kishte marrë përgjigje për letrën e saj të fundit.** (*Ema*, p. 420)

English **gerundial object of preposition clause** = Albanian **finite complement clause** (Fjali përcaktore) with the conjunction që:

1. Mr Woodhouse made the usual stipulation of **not sitting at the bottom of the table.** (*Emma*, p. 219) - Zoti Udhaus u mjaftua me kushtin **që të mos ulej në krye të tryezës.** (*Ema*, p. 276)
2. I have no objection at all to **meeting the Hartfield family.** (*Emma*, p. 268) - Nuk kam asnjë kundërshtim **që të takoj familjen e Hartfilldit.** (*Emma*, p. 339)
3. It was he that caused the mother the most trouble in **keeping her litter from the mouth of the cave.** (*White Fang*, p. 44) - Ai e bënte merak më shumë se gjithë këlyshët e tjerë nënën, **që përpiquej të mos i linte të delnin nga shpella.** (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 51)
4. Highbury afforded no young man worthy of **giving her independence.** (*Emma*, p. 126) - Në Hajbëri nuk kishte asnjë djalosh të denjë **që mund t'i garantonte asaj pavarësinë.** (*Ema*, p. 162)
5. There was a sort of satisfaction in **seeing him behave so pleasantly and so kindly.** (*Emma*, p. 135) – Ishte një lloj kënaqësie **që e pashë të sillej në mënyrë kaq të këndshme e të sjellshme.** (*Ema*, p. 172)

The finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles: të, t'u, t'ju, or ta is another structure of Albanian complement clause.

English **gerundial object of preposition clause** = Albanian **finite complement clause** (Fjali përcaktore):

1. You are very fond of **bending little minds.** (*Emma*, p. 113) - Ju keni shumë dëshirë **të nënshtroni mendje të ngushta.** (*Ema*, p. 142)
2. And Emma had the advantage of **hearing her own silly compliment.** (*Emma*, p. 118) - Dhe Ema pati privilegjin **të dëgjonte komplimentet e saj të kota.** (*Ema*, p. 152)

3. His father had a way of **walking right into the white far wall**. (*White Fang*, p. 45) - I jati kishte zakon të kalonte drejt permes murit të largët me dritë. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 51)
4. She had particular pleasure in **sending them away happy**. (*Emma*, p. 20) - Kishte një dëshirë të veçantë t'u linte të ftuarve një shije të mirë. (*Ema*, p. 25)
5. I have scarce had the pleasure of **seeing you Miss Woodhouse**. (*Emma*, p. 344) - Nuk kam pasur kënaqësinë t'ju shikoj zonjusha Udhaus. (*Ema*, p. 433)
6. She had the pleasure of **seeing him most intently at work with his recollections**. (*Emma*, p. 55) - Pati kënaqësinë ta shikonte shumë të vëmendshëm ndaj mbledhjes së gjëgjëzave. (*Ema*, p. 70)

The object clause may also be the Albanian correspondent of gerundial clauses as object of preposition. Structurally, it is a finite clause introduced by the conjunctions se, që or by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles: të, t'u, t'i or ta.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian finite object clause (Fjali kundrinore) with the conjunctions se, që:

1. You are not afraid of **being supposed ashamed**. (*Emma*, p. 161) - Mos kini frikë se do të ziheni ngushtë. (*Ema*, p. 202)
2. He seemed mostly fearful of **not being incommoded enough**. (*Emma*, p. 38) - Ai dukej se kishte frikë se nuk ishte angazhuar sa duhej. (*Ema*, p. 50)
3. She was soon pretty confident of **creating as much liking on Harriet's side**. (*Emma*, p. 33) - Shpejt besoi se mund të ngjallte te Harrieta të njëjtën gjë. (*Ema*, p. 43)
4. He had no way of **judging the time**. (*The old man and the sea*, p. 58) - Ai nuk e dinte se sa mund të ishte ora. (*Plaku dhe deti*, p.49)
5. The she-wolf leading the way, Old One Eye following and observant, learning the method of **robbing snares**. (*White Fang*, p. 35) - Ujkonja ish përherë e para, ndërsa Njësythi i binte pas, duke parë dhe duke mësuar se si vidhen kurthet. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 42)
6. Besides, there was his old antipathy to **being touched**. (*White Fang*, p. 129) - Përveç kësaj, si më parë, ai nuk duronte që t'ia preknin trupin. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 139)

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian finite object clause (Fjali kundrinore) introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles: të, t'u, t'i, or ta:

1. She was now in great danger of **suffering from intellectual solitude**. (*Emma*, p. 6) - Tashmë rrezikonte të vuante prej vetmisë intelektuale. (*Ema*, p. 8)

2. She was so busy in **admiring those soft blue eyes**. (*Emma*, p. 19) - Ema donte aq shumë **të admironte ata sy të ëmbël e të kaltër**. (*Ema*, p. 24)
3. In the darkness Henry went about **preparing breakfast**. ((*White Fang*, p. 9) - Henriku filloi **të përgatiste sillën në terren**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 16)
4. But gods are accustomed to **being obeyed**. (*White Fang*, p. 73) - Mirëpo perënditë ishin mësuar **t'u shkante fjala në vend**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 82)
5. He was fearful of **being noticed by them**. (*White Fang*, p. 103) - Kish frikë **t'u delte mbi udhë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 112)
6. She had no hesitation in **following up the assurance of his admiration**. (*Emma*, p. 33) - Ajo nuk kishte ngurruar **t'i mbante me fjalë të mira**. (*Ema*, p. 43)
7. Not one succeeded in **laying a hand on him**. (*White Fang*, p. 104) - Kështu njerëzit nuk guxonin **ta preknin me dorë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 112)
8. Possibly Beauty Smith, arch-friend and tormentor, was capable of **breaking White Fang's spirit**. (*White Fang*, p. 115) - Ndofta ai djallo Bukuroshi Smith, në fund të fundit, do t'arrinte **ta dërmonte Dhëmbin e Bardhë**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 124)

The finite subject clause with the conjunction që or with a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, t'i is another Albanian correspondent of gerundial clauses functioning as object of preposition.

English **gerundial object of preposition clause** = Albanian **finite subject clause** (Fjali kryefjalore):

1. He was accused of **having a delightful voice and a perfect knowledge of music**. (*Ema*, p. 171) - Atij ju tha **që kishte një zë të këndshëm dhe një njohje të përsosur të muzikës**. (*Ema*, p. 215)
2. They are very fond of **being at Hartfield, Harriet**. (*Emma*, p. 63) - U pëlqen shumë **të rrinë në Hartfilld, Harrietë**. (*Ema*, p. 80)
3. She was really ashamed of **having ever imparted them**. (*Emma*, p. 264) - I vinte turp **t'i shfaqte**. (*Ema*, p. 334)

The object of preposition clauses may also correspond with Albanian predicative clauses. They may have the structure of a gerundial clause.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian gerundial predicative clause (Fjali kallëzuesore e shprehur me përcjellore):

1. Harriet was on the point of **leaving the room**. (*Emma*, p. 34) - Harrieta ishte **duke dalë nga dhoma**. (*Ema*, p. 44)

The Albanian predicative clauses may also have the structure of a finite clause introduced by the conjunctions se, që or by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle t'i.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian finite predicative clause (Fjali kallëzuesore):

1. The real evils indeed of Emma's situation were the power of **having rather too much her own way**. (*Emma*, p. 5) - Në të vërtetë, ana negative e Emës ishte **se vepronte më shumë sesa duhej me kokën e vet**. (*Ema*, p. 7)

2. They were always males, and they were pressingly insistent on **joining with One Eye and his mate**. (*White Fang*, p. 32) - Këta ishin meshkuj **që do të bashkoheshin me gjithë qejf me Njësythin dhe shoqen e tij**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 40)

3. He had learned more thoroughly the futility of **opposing their will**. (*White Fang*, p. 86) - E kish kuptuar më thellë nga ata se sa e kotë është **t'i kundërshtosh**. (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 94)

Finally, the gerundial clauses as object of preposition may correspond with Albanian verb phrases which function as direct object or adjunct of place and with Albanian simple sentences as well.

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian verb phrase which functions as direct object or adjunct of place:

1. Emma felt the glory of **having schemed successfully**. (*Emma*, p. 71) - Ema u lumturua **nga ajo që po shikonte**. Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë – verb phrase with the preposition nga (*Ema*, p. 89)

2. He was no longer teased by **being wished joy of so sorrowful an event**. (*Emma*, p. 15) - Nuk bezdisej më **nga urimet e gëzueshme për një ngjarje aq të dhimbshme**. Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë – verb phrase with the preposition nga (*Ema*, p. 20)

3. It manifested itself as a fear strong within her that made her prevent One Eye from **inspecting the cubs**. (*White Fang*, p. 38) - Dhe nga frika ajo e dëbonte Njësythin **nga këlyshët**. Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë – verb phrase with the preposition nga (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 45)

4. Mr Knightley had had no concern in **giving the instrument**. (*Emma*, p. 173) - Zoti Naitli nuk kishte të bënte fare **me dhuratën e instrumentit**. Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë – verb phrase with the preposition me (*Emma*, p. 216)
5. She was a little occupied in **weighing her own feelings**. (*Emma*, p. 230) - Ajo ishte e zënë **me vlerësimin e ndjenjave të veta**. Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë – verb phrase with the preposition me (*Emma*, p. 289)
6. He was not used to **fighting with that kind of dog**. (*White Fang*, p. 118) - Ai nuk qe mësuar **me kundërshtarë të tillë**. Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë – verb phrase with the preposition me (*Dhëmbi i bardhë*, p. 127)
7. They aimed at **wounding more than Harriet**. (*Emma*, p. 249) - Qëllimi i tyre shkonte **përtej lëndimit të Harrietës**. Adjunct of place - Rrethanor vendi - verb phrase with the preposition përtej (*Ema*, p. 315)

English gerundial object of preposition clause = Albanian simple sentence:

1. She was quick in **feeling the little injuries**. (*Emma*, p. 73) - **I vinte re menjëherë fyerjet e vogla**. (*Ema*, p. 92)
2. She had the comfort of **appearing very polite**. (*Emma*, p. 92) - **Dukej shumë e edukuar**. (*Ema*, p. 115)

4.2. Nominal Functions of Infinitive and Gerundial Subordinate Clauses in the Albanian novels and their translation correspondents in the English novels

Non-finite forms are one of the most difficult and most discussed issues in the grammar of the Albanian language. Regarding their name, definition and treatment, there have been and still are different attitudes. In general, the term non-finite means the grammatical forms of the verb which do not agree in person and number or do not change the form. Moreover, the non-finite forms do not have the grammatical category of mood – a grammatical category that constitutes the main feature of the predicate. Albanian non-finite forms of the verb are: Paskajorja (infinitive) - për të punuar/së punuari; (the Gheg infinitive me punue); Përcjellorja (Gerund) - duke punuar/pa punuar; Pjesorja (Participle) - punuar/i, e, të, së punuar. However, the analysis here deals only with the nominal functions of the Albanian infinitive and gerund forms respectively infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses.

The examples presented in this chapter are extracted from the literary works such as: “Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur” written by Ismail Kadare and translated by Derek Coltman as “The General of the dead army”; “Prilli i thyer” written by Ismail Kadare and translated by Vintage Books, London as “Broken April” and “Kronikë në gurë” written by Ismail Kadare and translated by Arshi Pipa as “Chronicle in Stone”. These literary works play an important role in consolidating and revealing the similarities and differences between Albanian infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses and their translated equivalents in English.

The Albanian infinitive subordinate clauses have several syntactic nominal functions. The Albanian infinitive has two case forms: të bërë (with the preposition për: për të bërë) - the form of accusative case and së bëri - the form of ablative case. The first can have the function of the subject, indirect object, direct object and subject/predicative complement within a complex sentence whereas the latter can have the function of the object.

The Albanian gerund has also two forms: the affirmative form - duke bërë (the particle duke + participle) and the negative form - pa bërë (the particle pa + participle). Both forms can have only two nominal functions. They can function as predicative complement of the subject and predicative complement of the object.

4.2.1. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian infinitive form për të bërë as subject and its English correspondents

There are limited cases when the Albanian infinitive form of the accusative case për të bërë can have the function of the subject in a complex sentence.

The Albanian infinitive clauses as subject appear in English as a predicator which is structurally a simple verb phrase.

Albanian infinitive subject clause = English predicator:

1. U vinte **për të vjellë**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 56) - The wives nearly **vomited**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 20)
2. Më vinte **për të vjellë**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 324) - I almost **vomited**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 298)

In the first example, the in-context translation is noticed since the subject of the English sentence ('the wives') is not included in the Albanian sentence. This English subject which is the object of the Albanian sentence is only implied in Albanian but still its gender is not known.

In the example below, the subject clause of the Albanian sentence becomes the object of preposition of the English sentence.

Albanian infinitive subject clause = English object of preposition clause:

1. **Për të gjetur 'të humburit'** ka shumë pak mundësi. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 46) - The chances of **finding missing bodies** are always slight. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 33)

The Albanian subject clause may correspond in English with an adverbial clause of manner which is structurally a gerundial clause preceded by the preposition like.

Albanian infinitive subject clause = English adverbial clause of manner:

1. I vinte **për të vjellë**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 12) - He felt **like vomiting**. (*Broken April*, p. 10)
2. Le të pimë dhe mbase na vjen dhe neve **për të kënduar**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 97) - Let's have a drink. Then perhaps we'll feel **like singing too**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 90)
3. Më vinte **për të qarë**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 305) - I felt **like crying**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 277)

It may also correspond with a direct object clause which is also an infinitive clause structurally.

Albanian infinitive subject clause = English direct object clause:

1. I vinte **për të vjellë**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 126) - He wanted **to vomit**. (*Broken April*, p. 134)
2. Më vinte **për të vjellë**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 223) - I began **to feel sick**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 191)

The English subject / predicative complement clause which is structurally an infinitive clause or an adjective phrase is the last function that the Albanian subject clause corresponds with.

Albanian infinitive subject clause = English subject / predicative complement clause:

1. Tani na ka mbetur **për të kërkuar vetëm një ushtar të ditës së parë**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 161) - Of the soldiers killed that first day of the war only one remains **to be found on the coast**. – infinitive clause (*The general of the dead army*, p. 152)
2. Më vinte **për të vjellë**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 58) - I felt **sick**. – adjective phrase (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 22)

The Albanian sentences 'Më vinte **për të vjellë**' dhe 'I vinte **për të vjellë**' are translated in three different forms in English as seen above. All the forms are from the same literary work and translator. It is thought that this happened because English has different forms to express the same meaning.

4.2.2. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian infinitive form për të bërë as indirect object and its English correspondents

The infinitive in the function of indirect object appears as an object without preposition. In this function, the infinitive depends on an adjective, adverb or noun.

The Albanian indirect object may appear in English as an extra posed subject clause which is also an infinitive clause structurally.

Albanian infinitive indirect object clause = English extra posed subject clause:

1. Është e zorshme **për ta përkthyer ekzakt**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 95) - It is difficult **to render it faithfully**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 88)
2. Kjo është shumë e vështirë **për ta kuptuar**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 204) - It's very difficult **to say**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 199)
3. Është e mjaftueshme **për të vënë kujën**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 101) - It's enough **to make you howl**. (*Broken April*, p. 106)
4. Është tepër i vjetër **për të rrëzuar avionët e sotëm**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 186) - It's too old **to shoot down today's planes**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 153)

Another English correspondent of the Albanian indirect object clauses is the gerundial clause functioning as object of preposition.

Albanian infinitive indirect object clause = English object of preposition clause:

1. Gjenerali, që ju duk se gjeti një mënyrë **për t'u hakmarrur sado pak**, për fyerjen që i bëri fshatarit, nguli këmbë. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 103) - The general thinking he had found a way of **avenging himself to some extent for the affront he had received from the old peasant**, insisted. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 98)
2. Nuk ishte i aftë **për të ushtruar mjeshtrinë**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 176) – He was incapable of **working in profession**. (*Broken April*, p. 190)
3. Dhe gjëja e parë që i lëvizi nëpër tru ishte mundësia **për të gjetur një udhë** që ta nxirrte jashtë vdekjes dhe jasht verbimit. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 147) - And the first thing that his mind began to seek was a way of **keeping himself from death and blindness**. (*Broken April*, p. 159)

The Albanian infinitive clause as indirect object corresponds in English with an adverbial clause of purpose which is a gerundial clause structurally.

Albanian **infinitive indirect object clause** = English **adverbial clause of purpose**:

1. Vaporit do të nisej rëndë **për të çuar në atdhe tërë këtë ushtri të madhe** të kthyer tani në disa tonelata fosfori dhe kalçiumi. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 193) - The ship would manoeuvre heavily out of the harbor **bearing home a whole army reduced to no more than a few tons of phosphorus and calcium**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 186)

Moreover, the examples below show that the indirect object clauses also correspond in English with an adjective clause functioning as an adjective modifier, an adverbial modifier or a noun modifier. All these kinds of modifiers are infinitive clauses structurally.

Albanian **infinitive indirect object clause** = English **adjective modifier**:

1. Unë nuk e di i cilës ushtrie je ti, sepse asnjëherë nuk i kam njohur rrobet e ushtrive dhe tani jam shumë e vjetër **për t'i mësuar**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 202) - I don't know what army you are part of, because I've never been able to recognize uniforms, and I'm too old **to start**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 198)

2. Ai qëndroi në këmbë si i pirë, gati **për t'u futur në rrethin e valles**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 208) - He was there, on his feet, swaying like one drunk, prepared **to enter the circle of dancers**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 205)

3. Më e keqja ishte se nuk po gjente në vetvete aftësinë **për t'u zemëruar me të**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 155) – The worst of it was that he felt quite unable **to be angry at her**. (*Broken April*, p. 168)

4. Gjarpërinjtë bëheshin gati **për të fjetur nën tokë**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 84) - The snakes were getting ready **to hibernate underground**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 48)

5. Nënëmadhja vinte te ne një herë në vit, sepse ajo nuk bënte kurrë vizita, ngaqë ishte tepër e rëndë **për të bërë rrugë të gjata**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 260) - It was my maternal grandmother, who usually came to see us maybe once a year, since she was too heavy **to make long journeys**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 230)

6. Gjysha dhe hallë Xhemoja po bëheshin gati **për t'u kthyer në plaka jete**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 303) - Grandmother and Aunt Xhemo were getting ready **to turn into crones**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 275)

Albanian infinitive indirect object clause = English adverbial modifier:

1. Puna shkon në pleqësinë e katundit, por nuk është e lehtë **për t'u zgjidhur**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 174) - The business was brought before the village council of elders, who found it hard enough **to resolve**. (*Broken April*, p. 188)
2. Ajo gjë e gjelbër, e butë që ata sollën, ajo vesë livadhesh dhe ai kumbim këmborësh bagëtish ishin shumë të pakta dhe të pafuqishme **për të zbutur sadopak ashpërsinë e tij**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 60) - But all that soft green, that meadow dew and tinkle of cowbells was not enough **to soften the city's harshness**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 24)
3. Kisha kaq shumë **për të treguar**, sa që në kokën time po krijohet një gramshalesh i vërtetë. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 243) - I had so much **to say** that it got all jumbled up in my mind. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 215)

Albanian infinitive indirect object clause = English noun modifier:

1. Gjorgut iu kujtua se po i bëhej vonë **për të mbërritur në kullë** dhe kërkoi me sy udhën e madhe. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 42) - Remembering that he had little time **to reach the Kulla**, he looked for the highway again. (*Broken April*, p. 43)

The direct object clause which is also an infinitive clause structurally is the last function that the Albanian indirect object clause corresponds with in English.

Albanian infinitive indirect object clause = English direct object clause:

1. Herë-herë mendja i ikte, bënte një përpjekje **për të marrë copëra nga historitë e dëguara** e për t'ia ngjitur jetës së tij. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 149) - Sometimes his mind wandered, tried **to seize bits of stories** so as to fit them to his own life. (*Broken April*, p. 162)
2. Herë-herë ai bënte një përpjekje **për të ringjallur diçka**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 155) - Sometimes he tried **to create a bit of warmth**. (*Broken April*, p. 168)

4.2.3. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian infinitive form për të bërë as direct object and its English correspondents

The Albanian infinitive form of the accusative case për të bërë is used very rarely in the function of the direct object.

In English it may appear as a predicator of the subordinate clause which is a complex verb phrase structurally.

Albanian infinitive direct object clause = English predicator:

1. Mundohesha të gjeja në mendjen time se sa duhan do të më duhej **për të pirë**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 86)
- I tried to figure out how much I **would smoke**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 50)

The Albanian infinitive clause as direct object may also appear in English as a finite adjective clause functioning as a noun modifier.

Albanian infinitive direct object clause = English noun modifier (finite clause with the conjunction that):

1. Rrëshqitazi iu kujtua se ishte pikërisht e folura ajo që e kishte ndihmuar **për ta fituar Dianën**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 104) - The suspicion crossed his mind that it was perhaps that very gift **that had won Diana for him**. (*Broken April*, p. 111)

There is a case when the subordinate clauses in both languages are similar structurally and functionally.

Albanian infinitive direct object clause = English infinitive direct object clause:

1. Mundohesha të gjeja në mendjen time se sa libra turqisht do të më duheshin **për të lexuar**, gjersa të më vinte koha për të vdekur. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 86) - I tried to figure out how many books I would have **to read in Turkish** before my time to die would come. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 50)

The function of object complement, which is an infinitive clause or a prepositional phrase structurally, is the last correspondent of Albanian infinitive clauses as direct object.

Albanian infinitive direct object clause = English object complement clause:

1. Kanuni e parashikonte tronditjen nga vrasja dhe lejonte të porositje kalimtarët **për të bërë atë** që ti nuk e kishte bërë dot. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 12) - The Kanun provided for a state of shock on the part of the

killer and permitted passers-by **to complete whatever he had not been able to do**. – infinitive clause
(*Broken April*, p. 10)

2. Nusja e pastolisur është shëmtia më e madhe mbi dhe, kiameti, kishte thënë ajo, kur qenë përpjekur ta bindnin **për të ikur**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 300) - A badly made-up bride was the ugliest thing on earth, the end of the world, she had protested when they tried to persuade her **to leave**. – infinitive clause
(*Chronicle in stone*, p. 272)

3. Por diçka e pengoi **për ta bërë këtë pyetje**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 67) - But something kept her **from asking**. – prepositional phrase (*Broken April*, p. 70)

4.2.4. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian infinitive form për të bërë as subject/predicative complement and its English Correspondents

From the non-finite verb forms, the Albanian infinitive of the form për të bërë is more often used in the function of subject/predicative complement (Përcaktor kallëzuesor). It is usually found beside a limited number of verbs such as: kam, jam, bëhem etc.

There are a lot of functions that the Albanian infinitive functioning as subject/predicative complement may correspond with in English. First, it may appear as a predicator of the main clause which is structurally a complex verb phrase.

Albanian infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = English predicator:

1. Me siguri kemi **për t'i gjetur** vetë disa qindra ushtarë. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 66) - We **shall** probably **find** no more than a few hundred or so sets of remains. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 56)

2. Por dije mire se njerin nuk ke **për ta gjetur** kurrë. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 205) - But I want you to know that one of them you'll never **find**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 200)

3. Kjo rrugë fushë s'ka **për të na nxjerrë** asgjëkund. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 32) - It **won't get** us anywhere. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 17)

4. Ndonjë ditë kanë **për të m'i vjedhur** fare. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 101) - One day they'll **steal** them on me. (*Broken April*, p. 107)

5. Sytë do t'i dobësoheshin nga gjysmëmetri, kështu që prapëseprapë, edhe po të mbetej gjallë, s'kishte **për të parë** më botën. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 147) - His eyes would weaken in the darkness, so that one way or the other, even if he was still alive, he **would** never **see** the world again. (*Broken April*, p. 159)

6. Sa të arrish gjer atje, ke **për ta shitur** kaun me siguri. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 195) - You'll certainly **have sold** your bull before you get home. (*Broken April*, p. 213)

The English direct object function which is structurally an infinitive clause is the second correspondent of the Albanian subject/predicative complement clause.

Albanian **infinitive subject/predicative complement clause** = English **direct object clause**:

1. S'kemi **për të parë ëndrra të këqia**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 70) - We shan't have **to dream those dreams of ours**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 60)
2. Tani ç'ish **për t'u bërë** u bë. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 208) - What had **to happen** had happened. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 205)
3. Përderisa po martohesh me një njeri të pazakontë, prej tij s'ke **për të dëgjuar veçse gjëra të çuditshme**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 60) - If you marry a man who's a bit odd, you have **to expect surprises**. (*Broken April*, p. 63)
4. Çke **për të thënë?** (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 294) - What do you have **to say in your defence?** (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 266)
5. Dukej sikur kishin diçka **për të na thënë**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 322) - They seemed to want **to tell us something**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 296)
6. Të gjithë kemi **për t'i gjetur sipas listave**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 47) - We cannot fail **to find all those we are looking for**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 34)

The English direct object clause except for having the structure of infinitive clause, it may also have two other structures such as: the finite clause with the conjunction that and the noun phrase.

Albanian **infinitive subject/predicative complement clause** = English **direct object clause**:

1. Udhëtari kishte **për të dhënë një gjak** dhe prej kohësh ruhej nga gjakëmarrësit. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 73) - Knowing **that he was being hunted for blood vengeance**, he had managed to keep safe from his avenger for a long time. (*Broken April*, p. 76)
2. A ka gjë **për të ngrënë?** (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 164) - Do you serve **meals?** (*Broken April*, p. 178)

The third function that the Albanian subject/complement clause corresponds with in English is the extraposed subject function which is structurally an infinitive clause.

Albanian **infinitive subject/predicative complement clause** = English **extraposed subject clause**:

1. Unë s'kam **për të shenjuar dot**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 10) - It will be too dark **to shoot**. (*Broken April*, p. 8)

2. Kjo është **për të luajtur mendsh**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 165) - It's enough **to drive you crazy**. (*Broken April*, p. 179)

The infinitive clause functioning as a noun modifier is the fourth correspondent of the Albanian infinitive clause as subject/predicative complement.

Albanian **infinitive subject/predicative complement clause** = English **noun modifier** (infinitive clause):

1. Gjenerali prapë e ndjeu se nuk kishte asgjë **për t'i thënë**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 23) - Again he felt he had nothing **to say to him**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 5)
2. Kjo natë e turneut do të kish shkuar si të gjitha të tjerat dhe asgjë të veçantë s'do të kish **për t'u mbajtur mend**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 197) - That night would have gone by like all the others, without leaving them any particular incident **to remember**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 191)
3. Keni **për të parë edhe më**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 232) - And there are still a lot **to come**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 234)
4. Kemi së paku dy orë kohë **për të parë një ndarje kufijsh**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 92) - We have a good two hours **to see a boundary settlement**. (*Broken April*, p. 96)
5. Ska asgjë **për t'u habitur**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 176) - There's nothing **to be surprised at there**. (*Broken April*, p. 191)
6. Mundohesha të gjeja në mendjen time se sa libra turqisht do të më duheshin për të lexuar, gjersa të më vinte koha **për të vdekur**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 86) - I tried to figure out how many books I would have to read in Turkish before my time **to die** would come. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 50)

The noun modifier may also have the structure of a finite clause introduced by the conjunction that.

Albanian **infinitive subject/predicative complement clause** = English **noun modifier**:

1. Bota ishte ndarë në dy pjesë: në atë që kishte **për të dhënë ose për të marr gjak** dhe në tjetrën, që ndodhej jashtë përgjakjes. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 30) - The world was divided into two parts: the one **that fell under the blood-law** and the other that was outside the law. (*Broken April*, p. 30)
2. Në prag të nimitjes Diana e kishte mendjen tek koha që i kishte mbetur **për të jetuar atij malësorit me emrin Gjorg**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 108) - Diana, on the edge of sleep, thought about the time **that was left to the mountaineer named Gjorg**. (*Broken April*, p. 115)

Another modifier such as: adjective modifier which is structurally an infinitive clause is the fifth correspondent of the Albanian infinitive clause as subject/predicative complement.

Albanian infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = English adjective modifier:

1. Më të shumtët nuk kemi **për t'i identifikuar dot**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 66) - We shan't be able **to identify most of them**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 56)

The adverbial clause of manner which is structurally a gerundial clause is involved under the sixth correspondent.

Albanian infinitive subject predicative complement clause = English adverbial clause of manner:

1. Kanë **për të na verbuar ndonjë ditë**, kishte thënë Iliri. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 288) - Ilir had gone so far as to say that they would end up **putting our eyes out**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 260)

The adjunct which is structurally a prepositional phrase or an adjective phrase is the seventh function that the Albanian subject/predicative complement clause corresponds with in English.

Albanian infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = English adjunct:

1. Së paku njëzet e katër orë s'ka **për t'u derdhur më gjak**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 16) - At least we'll have twenty-four hours **without bloodshed**. – prepositional phrase (*Broken April*, p. 14)

2. Dhe në qoftë se s'u kishte mbetur ndonjë gjë e madhe **për të bërë**, atëherë shpejtonin të kryenin punët e përditshme. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 21) - If there was no important thing left **undone** they busied themselves with the tasks of daily life. – adjective phrase (*Broken April*, p. 20)

The last function that the Albanian subject/predicative complement clause corresponds with in English is the objection of preposition which is a gerundial clause structurally.

Albanian infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = English object of preposition clause:

1. Dhe ai, me zakonin që kishte **për t'i stërholluar gjërat**, kishte parë fillimet e një drame atje ku ndoshta nuk kishte veçse një lodhje nga rruga. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 163) - And he, with his habit of **complicating things**, had he not seen the beginning of a tragedy where perhaps there was only the fatigue of the trip. (*Broken April*, p. 177)

In the examples below, the subordinate clauses in both languages are infinitive clauses structurally and they perform the function of subject/predicative complement.

Albanian infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = English infinitive subject/predicative complement clause:

1. Madje i dukej se, në qoftë se kishte **për të riparuar diçka**, kjo mund të bëhej vetëm derisa të ndodheshin ende në Rrafsh. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 156) - Indeed, he felt that if something were **to be saved**, that could only happen while they were on the High Plateau. (*Broken April*, p. 168)
2. Po si dallohen ato që kanë **për të marrë gjak**, nga ata që kanë për të dhënë gjak? (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 66) - But how does one tell the difference between those whose duty it is **to avenge a killing** those from whom avenge is sought. (*Broken April*, p. 69)

Finally, there are also cases when the Albanian subject/predicative complement clause appears as two elements of a simple or complex sentence in English.

Albanian infinitive subject/predicative complement clause = English sentence elements:

1. Po si dallohen ato që kanë për të marrë gjak, nga ata që kanë **për të dhënë gjak**? (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 66) - But how does one tell the difference between those whose duty it is to avenge a killing those from whom **avenge is sought**. Subject - Kryefjalë; Predicator - Kallëzues foljor (*Broken April*, p. 69)
2. E vunë **për të fjetur**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 78) - They prepared **a bed for him**. Direct object - Kundrinor i drejtë; Indirect object - Kundrinor i zhdrejtë (*Broken April*, p. 81)

4.2.5. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian infinitive form së bëri as object and its English Correspondents

The Albanian infinitive form of the ablative case së bëri is used very seldom in our literary works. However, still some examples have been found.

The two functions that this Albanian infinitive form functioning as object may appear in English are: predicator of the main or subordinate clause which can structurally be a simple or a complex verb phrase and direct object which is structurally a noun phrase.

Albanian infinitive object clause = English predicator:

1. Krushqit qenë zhdukur nga pamja më parë se mendja e tij të kishte mbaruar **së marri** me ta. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 28) - The relatives of the bride had disappeared from view before they **faded** from his mind. (*Broken April*, p. 28)
2. I zoti i shtëpisë i kërkoi ndjesë mysafirët që nuk e mbajti me muhabet, sepse miqtë akoma s'kishin mbaruar **së ardhuri**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 205) - The old man was apologizing to his guests for not having come to speak to him earlier, but the guests **were** still **arriving**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 201)
3. Gjorgu e kishte mbaruar **së piri** kafën. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 38) - Gjorg **had finished** his coffee. (*Broken April*, p. 39)
4. Po kthehen, tha ajo, - gjithë natën njerëzia s'ka reshtur **së kthyeri**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 325) - People are coming back, she said, - They've **been coming back** in groups all night. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 299)

Albanian infinitive object clause = English direct object (noun phrase):

1. Pasi të mbaroni **së ngrëni**, mund ta shikoni. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 166) - I'll take you to it as soon as you've had **your lunch**. (*Broken April*, p. 180)

4.2.6. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian gerund form duke bërë as predicative complement of the subject and its English correspondents

The Albanian gerund of the affirmative form duke bërë can have the function of the predicative complement of the subject (Përcaktor kallëzuesor i kryefjalës) in a complex sentence.

The Albanian gerundial clause functioning as predicative complement of the subject may appear in English as a predicator of the main or subordinate clause which is structurally a complex verb phrase.

Albanian gerundial predicative complement of the subject = English predicator:

1. Ishte **duke pirë** kafen që ia poqi e ëma. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 13) - He **was drinking** coffee his mother had made for him. (*Broken April*, p. 11)
2. Ishte **duke murmuritur** kështu nëpër dhëmbë data të ndryshme, herë të prillit, herë të marsit. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 22) - He **was mumbling** dates in March and April, over and over. (*Broken April*, p. 20)
3. Krushqit do të mbërrinin, edhe sikur nusja të ishte **duke vdekur**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 29) - Even if the bride **is dying**, the wedding party sets out. (*Broken April*, p. 29)
4. Gjorgu ishte ende **duke gjerbur** kafen, kur te hyrja ia behën një grumbull i vogël burrash. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 37) - Gjorg **was still sipping** his coffee when a small group entered the inn. (*Broken April*, p. 38)
5. Karrocieri ishte **duke pirë** kafe në kthinën e madhe kur ata dolën. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 92) - The coachman **was drinking** coffee in the public room. (*Broken April*, p. 96)
6. Kam njohur një tip në Lugjet e Zeza, që për vite me radhë është **duke e mbajtur** familjen me bukë me zhdëmtimet që merr nga plagosjet që i bëhen prej gjakësve të tij. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 178) - I know a man from the Black Ravines, who **has supported** his family for years on the indemnities he has received for the wounds his enemies have inflicted. (*Broken April*, p. 193)

Moreover, it corresponds with the object of preposition function which is also a gerundial clause structurally.

Albanian gerundial predicative complement of the subject = English object of preposition clause:

1. Bile dy prej tyre ishin **duke shkruar një artikull**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 39) - Two of them were even in the process of **writing an article**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 26)
2. Ishte **duke hipur në karrocë**, kur Besiani ndjeu që Diana i shtrëngoi krahun. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 102) - Bessian was sure of **climbing into the coach** when he felt Diana press his arm. (*Broken April*, p. 108)

The adverbial clause of manner, in the first example preceded by the preposition by, is another function that the Albanian predicative complement of the subject corresponds with in English. Structurally, it is a gerundial clause.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the subject** = English **adverbial clause of manner**:

1. Me rastin e kësaj pune që po kryej, jam **duke studjuar ca çështje të taktikës së luftës moderne në zonat malore**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 67) - I make use of the time we spend travelling **by studying the terrain and applying it to some tactical problems of modern mountain warfare**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 58)
2. Një ndjesi e brendshme i tha se kjo ishte më qetësuese se të gjitha fjalët dhe një kohë të gjatë qëndroi **duke parë me bisht të syrit** se si flokët e saj ngjyrë gështenjë të çelët lëkundeshin mbi supin e tij sipas ecjes së karrocës. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 62) - She knew that the gesture was more reassuring than any words, and she stayed a long time **looking out of the corner of her eye at her light chestnut hair moving upon his shoulder with the motion of the carriage**. (*Broken April*, p. 65)
3. Dhe kështu, ata qëndruan pranë vatrës **duke ngrënë bukë e duke pirë kafe**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 77) - And so they sat together by the hearth, **eating and drinking coffee**. (*Broken April*, p. 80)
4. Ata të dy mbetën një copë herë më këmbë, **duke vështruar në fillim njëri-tjetrin** dhe pastaj dhomën. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 114) - They stood there for a moment, **looking at each other** and then they looked around the room. (*Broken April*, p. 121)
5. Ne nuk na lejuan të futeshim në kështjellë, kështu që ngelëm përjashta, **duke përplasur duart nga padurimi**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 190) - We stayed outside, **clapping our hands impatiently**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 156)

One more correspondent of the Albanian predicative complement of the subject is the noun modifier which is also a gerundial clause structurally.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the subject** = English **noun modifier**:

1. Ashtu midis bisedave, për vajzën e Aqif Kashahut dhe për djalin që e kishte puthur atë, po përmendeshin gjithmonë e më tepër ca skica të çuditshme që ishte **duke bërë shpikësi Dino Çiço**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 144) - So the talk about Aqif Kashahu's daughter and her boyfriend was increasingly accompanied by comments about the strange sketches now **being made by Dino Çiço**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 110)

In the following examples, both subordinate clauses have the function of subject/predicative complement but they differ in terms of structure. The English subject/predicative complement is an adjective phrase structurally.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the subject** = English **subject/predicative complement**:

1. Ishte **duke qëndruar kështu në prag të dremitjes**, kur ndjeu se trupi i tij lëvizi. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 62) - She was nearly **asleep** when she felt his shoulder move. (*Broken April*, p. 65)
2. Ishte ende **duke u marrë me teshat**, kur dëgjoi zërin e tij. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 115) - She was still **undecided** when she heard his voice. (*Broken April*, p. 123)
3. Isha **duke fjetur**, kur dëgjova që nga rruga zërin e fortë të Xhexhos. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 306) - I was **asleep** when I heard Xhexho's loud voice from the street. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 278)

There are also cases when the Albanian affirmative gerund functioning as predicative complement of the subject corresponds with some elements of a sentence in English.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the subject** = English **sentence elements**:

1. Kështu fliste Besiani, ndërsa ajo me bisht të syrit vështronte përreth, **duke u matur** dy-tri herë t'i thoshte: të madhërishme vërtet janë këto gjëra, por a nuk mund të kishe pakëz më shumë pastërti? (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 85) - While he spoke, she looked about surreptitiously, and several times she **was on the point** of saying: yes, it's true, these things have a certain grandeur, but might there not be a little more cleanliness here? Predicate – Kallëzues foljor; Subject complement – Përcaktor kallëzuesor i kryefjalës (*Broken April*, p. 89)
2. Nusja vështroi me shpërfillje trupin e të shoqit, **duke shkelur përbri tij me kujdes**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 324) - Her daughter-in-law gazed with indifference at her husband's corpse then **stepped carefully around it**. Predicate- Kallëzues foljor; Adjunct of manner- Rrethanor mënyre; Adjunct of place – Rrethanor vendi (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 298)
3. Disa mbeteshin në fshat, **duke u rregulluar nëpër shtëpi të braktisura**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 306) - Some stopped in the village and **moved into deserted houses**. Subject – Kryefjalë; Adjunct of place – Rrethanor vendi (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 278)

4.2.7. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian gerund form duke bërë as predicative complement of the object and its English correspondents

Another function that the Albanian gerund of the affirmative form duke bërë can have is the predicative complement of the object (Përcaktor kallëzuesor i kundrinës).

The Albanian gerundial clause functioning as the predicative complement of the object may appear in English as a predicator of the main clause which is a complex verb phrase structurally.

Albanian gerundial predicative complement of the object = English predicator:

1. Ca çaste më vonë e gjeti veten **duke ikur** gati me vrap nëpër rrugën e shkretë. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 12) - A few moments later he **was fleeing** down the deserted road, almost at a run. (*Broken April*, p. 10)

Moreover, it corresponds with an adjective modifier which is structurally a finite clause introduced by the conjunction that.

Albanian gerundial predicative complement of the object = English adjective modifier:

1. Besiani e kapi veten **duke marrë frymë thellë**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 87) - Bessian was surprised **that he fetched a deep breath**. (*Broken April*, p. 92)

The adjunct which is structurally a prepositional phrase is another English correspondent of the Albanian predicative complement of the object.

Albanian gerundial predicative complement of the object = English adjunct:

1. Pa atë trokëllimë gjithçka do të ishte aq ndryshe, saqë nganjëherë kishte frikë ta mendonte, madje e qetësonte veten **duke thënë** se ndoshta duhej pikërisht të ndodhte kështu. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 33) - Without the knocking at the door, everything would be so different that at times he was afraid to think of it and consoled himself **with the notion** that perhaps it had to happen this way. (*Broken April*, p. 33)
2. Mane Vocon e gjeta në rrugë **duke ardhur**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 215) - He was **on his way to our house**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 183)

In the examples below, the subordinate clauses in both languages are similar structurally and functionally. They are gerundial clauses structurally and have the function of object complement.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the object** = English **object complement clause**:

1. Diana i pa një copë herë të dy **duke vështruar** poshtë, si në një humnerë. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 115) - Diana watched them both for a moment **looking down as if into a chasm**. (*Broken April*, p. 122)
2. Midis tyre Besiani pa karrocierin, që po vështronte me sy të çakërritur, **duke pritur** ndonjë urdhër prej tij. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 183) - Bessian recognized his coachman, who was looking at him with eyes that seemed to be popping out of their sockets, **expecting an order from him**. (*Broken April*, p. 199)

4.2.8. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian gerund form **pa bërë** as predicative complement of the subject and its English correspondents

The Albanian gerund of the negative form **pa bërë** can also have the function of the predicative complement of the subject.

The Albanian negative gerundial clause functioning as predicative complement of the subject may appear in English as a predicator of the main clause which is a simple or complex verb phrase structurally.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the subject** = English **predicator**:

1. Besiani vështroi rreptas **pa i dhënë** përgjigje. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 100) - Bessian looked at him sternly, but **made** no reply. (*Broken April*, p. 106)
2. Rugën gjer në bujtinë e bënë pothuajse **pa folur**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 102) - All during the ride back to the inn she scarcely **spoke**. (*Broken April*, p. 108)
3. I numruan dhe doli që kishin mbetur **pa u gjetur** akoma shumë ushtarë. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 189) - Many of the ones they had been look-ing for still **hadn't been found**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 182)
4. Në të vërtetë këto ishin nga të rrallat fjalë që ajo i kishte menduar **pa ia thënë**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 85) - To tell the truth, this was one of the few cases which she **had not told** him just what she was thinking. (*Broken April*, p. 89)

5. Ajo i kishte duart të kryqëzuara dhe qëndroi ashtu **pa lëvizur**, ndërsa ai nisi ta puthte te qafa afër buzëve. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 167) - Her arms crossed, she **did not move** while he began to kiss her neck and then to kiss her near her lips. (*Broken April*, p. 181)

The direct object clause which is an infinitive clause structurally is another function that the Albanian predicative complement of the subject corresponds with in English.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the subject** = English **direct object clause**:

1. Ndryshe do të mbetesh gjer nesër në drekë **pa ngrënë**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 54) - Otherwise you'd have **to tighten your belt until dinnertime tomorrow**. (*Broken April*, p. 56)
2. Mua ka tri ditë që më ka mbaruar, po ja, më ka mbetur **pa shitur** ky ka. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 194) - Mine was over three days ago, but I haven't managed **to sell this bull yet**. (*Broken April*, p. 212)

The Albanian predicative complement may also correspond in English with an adverbial clause of manner which is structurally a gerundial clause with or without the preposition 'without' in front of it.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the subject** = English **adverbial clause of manner**:

1. Ata qëndruan një copë herë ashtu **pa ia hequr sytë nga regëtimi atje poshtë**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 117) - They stood there awhile, **not turning their eyes from that light at the foot of the kulla**. (*Broken April*, p. 124)
2. Sytë e tij vështronin të hutuar rreth e rrotull **pa u ndaluar asgjëkund**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 191) - His haggard gaze wandered, **not focusing on anything**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 158)
3. Isai vështronte **pa lëvizur**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 202) - Isa stared at us, **not moving**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 171)
4. Ata qëndruan atë natë dhe gjithë ditën e nesërme **pa dalë nga dhoma**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 186) - They stayed at the inn that night and all the next day **without leaving their room**. (*Broken April*, p. 202)
5. Vërtet, mund të bënte edhe **pa e parë bjeshkën**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 148) - He could do **without seeing the mountains**. (*Broken April*, p. 160)

One more correspondent of the Albanian predicative complement of the subject is the adjunct which is a prepositional phrase, an adverbial phrase or an adjective phrase structurally.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the subject** = English **adjunct**:

1. Ndërsa prisnin ushqimin, ata vështronin përreth **pa folur**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 165) - While waiting for the innkeeper to bring them their meal, they looked about them **in silence**. Prepositional phrase (*Broken April*, p. 178)
2. Ata mund të rrinë një ditë të tërë në ajër **pa u ulur** fare. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 145) - They can stay **up** in the air all day long. Adverbial phrase (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 111)
3. Tani më pëlqente të rrija **pa lëvizur**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 246) - I got to like sitting **motionless**. Adjective phrase (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 218)

The object of preposition which is a noun phrase structurally is the last correspondent of the Albanian predicative complement of the subject.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the subject** = English **object of preposition**:

1. Kanë mbetur **pa ngrënë e pa veshur**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 264) - They've run out of **food and clothes**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 234)

In the following examples, the subordinate clauses are similar functionally but different structurally. Both of them perform the function of subject/predicative complement but the English subject/predicative complement unlike Albanian is an adjective phrase structurally.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the subject** = English **subject/predicative complement**:

1. Pjesën tjetër të rrugës e bënë **pa folur**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 162) - They remained **silent** for the rest of the journey. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 152)
2. Një copë herë qëndruan **pa folur**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 252) - They sat **silent** for a moment. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 255)
3. Sikur të mos mjaftonin të gjitha këto, mu në këtë kohë ndodhi një ngjarje tjetër, që tronditi ç'kishte mbetur **pa u tronditur**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 127) - As if all this were not enough, something else happened that shook even those who had kept **calm** until then. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 94)

4.2.9. The contrastive analysis of the Albanian gerund form **pa bërë** as predicative complement of the object and its English correspondents

The predicative complement of the object is the other function that the Albanian negative gerund can have in a complex sentence. Even though it is not used very often in our literary works, some examples have been found.

The Albanian negative gerundial clause functioning as predicative complement of the object may appear in English as a predicator of a subordinate clause which is a complex verb phrase structurally.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the object** = English **predicator**:

1. Ishin njerëz nga ata që bëheshin merak se mos qenë harruar njerëzit e tyre të vrarë **pa u vënë** në lista. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 47) - Some were afraid that their relations **weren't included** on the lists. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 35)

The adverbial clause of manner which is structurally a gerundial clause preceded by the preposition **without** is another correspondent of the Albanian predicative complement of the object.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the object** = English **adverbial clause of manner**:

1. Ishte hera e parë që ikën kaq shumë njerëz **pa paguar kafënë**. (*Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur*, p. 76) - It was the first time so many people had left **without paying**. (*The general of the dead army*, p. 67)

2. Mijëra sy të hutuar e vështronin **pa e kuptuar dot mirë shfaqjen e tij**. (*Kronikë në gur*, p. 96) - Thousands of astonished eyes observed it **without fully realizing that it was there**. (*Chronicle in stone*, p. 59)

The examples below show that the subordinate clauses function as object complement. Regarding the structure, the Albanian object complement is a gerundial clause while the English object complement is an adjective phrase.

Albanian **gerundial predicative complement of the object** = English **object complement**:

1. Por një druajtje e çuditshme, sikur atje përbri të ishte një gjë e qelqtë që mund të thyhej, e mbajti **pa lëvizur**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 163) - But he felt a strange misgiving, as if he had beside him a fragile glass object that kept him **motionless**. (*Broken April*, p. 177)

2. Në vitin kaq e aq, në muajin kaq e aq, një hua ju ka mbetur **pa e larë**. (*Prilli i thyer*, p. 128) - In such a year, such a month, you left this debt of blood **unpaid**. (*Broken April*, p. 137)

V. Interpretation of Findings / Results

5.1. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clause and their Albanian correspondents

One of the main objectives of this study is to categorize the differences and similarities between the English infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses and their Albanian correspondents. The contrastive analysis carried out in chapter 4 demonstrated that there are various Albanian correspondents of English nominal infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses. In the course of categorization two main criteria will be taken into consideration: the differences and similarities on functional level and the differences and similarities on structural level in both languages. The description of the English infinitive and gerundial clauses as different nominal functions results in various correspondents. In this section of the study we can make the generalization that most of the examples from our different literary works resulted in having Albanian correspondents with different structure, different function, similar structure and function or different structure and function.

5.1.1. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English infinitive subordinate clauses as subject and their Albanian correspondents

There have been found some differences regarding the subject clauses in English and their Albanian correspondents. In a summarized way these differences are shown in the following table:

English: infinitive subject clause	Albanian: different structure and function
To have had longer notice of it would have been pleasanter. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 292)	Po ta kishte marrë vesh më parë , do të kishte qenë më mirë. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 369) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of condition</u>
To be compelled to run away was almost more than he could endure. (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 99)	I vinte plasje që ishte i detyruar t'u rrinte larg . (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 107) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of reason</u>
To do what would be most generally pleasing must be our object. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 192)	Objektivi ynë është që të bëjmë më të pëlqyeshmen për të gjithë . (<i>Ema</i> , p. 240) - <u>Finite predicative clause</u>

To amuse her seemed all that he cared for. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 278)	Ai vetëm dëshironte ta bënte të argëtohej . (<i>Ema</i> , p. 351) - <u>Finite direct object clause</u>
--	---

From the examples of the English subject clauses above, it can be concluded that whenever infinitive constructions are found in English, their Albanian correspondents are structurally finite clauses with the conjunctions po, që or finite clauses introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle të. When English infinitive is a nominal clause as subject of the sentence, its Albanian correspondents differ. They have different functions in Albanian as it can be seen from the examples in the table above. Therefore, it has been concluded that the Albanian correspondents are different in structure and function.

However, there are some similarities but just in terms of function. The examples in the table below show that the English infinitive clause as the subject of a sentence is also the subject of the Albanian sentence, even though in Albanian it is a finite clause with the conjunction që or a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood (lidhorja e foljes) with the particles të, ta, t'i or tu.

English: infinitive subject clause	Albanian: finite subject clause
To walk by the side of this child was the most natural thing in the world. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 69)	Që të ecte përmbri asaj vajze ishte gjëja më e natyrshme në botë. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 88) It is thought that the noun phrase ' Ecja përmbri asaj vajze ' would give a better translation than the finite clause above.
To be constantly living with an ill-tempered person must be dreadful. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 94)	Duhet të jetë e tmerrshme të jetosh gjithnjë me një njeri me karakter të keq . (<i>Ema</i> , p. 117)
To take her, be it only an hour or two, from her aunt might do her good. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 295)	Ta merrte nga tezja, qoftë edhe për një dy orë , do t'i kishte bërë mirë. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 372)
To keep one's feet in the midst of the hostile mass meant life. (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 77)	T'i përballoje armiqtë që të rrethonin nga çdo anë do të thosh të ruaje kokën. (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 85)
To be obedient to them was to escape hurt. (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 47)	T'u shtrohesh atyre do të thotë t'i shmangesh dhimbjes. (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 54)

5.1.2. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English infinitive subordinate clauses as extra posed subject and their Albanian correspondents

The English infinitive clause as the extra posed subject of a sentence is not the same as its Albanian correspondents. It varies in numerous correspondents found in our literary works. The Albanian examples perform different functions and are all finite clauses with the conjunctions po, që, se, kur. The examples are presented below.

English: infinitive extra posed subject clause	Albanian: different structure and function
It was better to pay my visit. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 196)	Bëra mirë që i vizitova. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 246) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of reason</u>
It was not unfair to guess the dignity of his line of trade has been very moderate also. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 138)	Nuk bëje gabim po të hamendësoje që edhe dinjiteti i degës tregtare të të atit të ishte po aq modest. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 175) - <u>Finite Adverbial clause of condition</u>
It was impossible for anybody to be a better son. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 22)	Mendoj se nuk mund të gjeje një djalë më të mirë se ai. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 29) - <u>Finite direct object clause</u>
It is humiliating to have a diarrhea from ptomaine poisoning or to vomit from it. (<i>The old man and the sea</i> , p. 46)	Është gjë poshtëronjëse kur të zë barku ose të vjellat nga një peshk i prishur. (<i>Plaku dhe deti</i> , p. 39) - <u>Finite Subject clause</u>

There are some examples of the English infinitive clauses as extra posed subject that have the same structure but the different function. It means they are infinitive clauses but perform a different function.

English: infinitive extra posed subject clause	Albanian: Infinitive clause but different function
It was quite necessary to reinstate her in a proper share of the happiness of the evening before. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 329)	Ishin të nevojshme për t'i kthyer lumturinë e pasdites së djeshme. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 414) - <u>Infinitive adverbial clause of purpose</u>
It was not desirable to have them suspected. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 32)	Nuk ishte rasti për të ngjallur dyshime. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 42) - <u>Infinitive predicative clause</u>

5.1.3. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English infinitive subordinate clauses as direct object and their Albanian correspondents

After analyzing the contrastive analysis of the English infinitive clauses functioning as the direct object and their Albanian correspondents, it can be concluded that the Albanian correspondents differ both in structure and function in most cases as exemplified by the following examples in the table.

English: infinitive direct object clause	Albanian: different structure and function
Mr. Weston tried to make them harmonize better. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 277)	Zoti Ueston u përpoq t'i harmonizonte më mirë. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 350) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of purpose</u>
He was beginning to do a man's work in the world. (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 85)	Mit-Saja ish tërë qef që po kryente një punë të vërtetë burrash. (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 92) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of reason</u> It is noticed that the translated sentence does not convey the meaning of the source sentence.
It would have killed me never to come to Hartfield any more. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 100)	Do të copëtohej zemra po të mos vija më në Hartfilld. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 55) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of condition</u>
I will not pretend not to understand you. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 299)	Nuk mund të shtirem se nuk ju kuptoj. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 378) - <u>Finite predicative clause</u>
Often, he took to the rim-ice that was beginning to form. (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 83)	Shpesh detyrohej të rendte nëpër një rrëpirë të ngushtë akulli që kish ngrirë afër bregut. (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 90) - <u>Finite complement clause</u>
She proved to be the daughter of a tradesman. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 365)	U zbulua se ishte bija e një tregtari. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 459) - <u>Finite subject clause</u>

From the examples in the table above, it can be said that the Albanian correspondents are all finite clauses with the conjunctions që, po, se or a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle t'i and they perform six different functions.

There are also several cases when the Albanian correspondents differ just in function. It means structurally the subordinate clause is a non-finite clause in both languages even though in Albanian it may appear either as infinitive or gerundial clause.

English: infinitive direct object clause	Albanian: Infinitive or gerundial clause but different function
He strove to submit . (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 133)	Po bënte çmos për t'iu (nën)shtruar . (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 143) - <u>Infinitive adverbial clause of purpose</u>
He proceeded to wreak his vengeance upon him by putting him at the end of the longest rope. (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 86)	Duke dashur të merrte hakën për të kaluarën , Mit-Saja e kish lidhur me litarin më të gjatë. (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 93) - <u>Gerundial adverbial clause of purpose</u>
She then proceeded to say a good deal more than she felt of the advantage of such an addition to their confined society in Surry . (<i>Emma</i> , p. 111)	Pastaj vazhdoi duke folur më shumë sesa e ndiente për përparësitë e një vlere të tillë në ambientin e mbyllur të Surrit . (<i>Ema</i> , p. 140) - <u>Gerundial adverbial clause of manner</u>
White Fang will have to learn many things . (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 148)	Ai ka për të mësuar plot gjëra . (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 160) - <u>Infinitive predicative clause</u>
He still desired to keep aloof . (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 151)	Tani nuk kish aspak dëshirë për ta shkelur këtë rregull . (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 163) - <u>Infinitive complement clause</u>

In the Albanian versions we can notice some similarities as well. The similarity can stand in both structure and function or just in function. In the first example below the subordinate clauses in both languages are infinitive clauses and perform the function of the direct object clause whereas in the second example the subordinate clauses have the function of the direct object clause in both languages but unlike English the Albanian subordinate clause is structurally a finite clause with the conjunction që.

English: infinitive direct object clause	Albanian: Infinitive or finite direct object clause
She did not cease to love her husband . (<i>Emma</i> , p. 13)	Ajo nuk reshti së dashuri të shoqin . (<i>Ema</i> , p. 16) - Infinitive of the ablative case
She does not deserve to have her understanding spoken of so slightly . (<i>Emma</i> , p. 49)	Nuk e meriton që të flisni me kaq lehtësi për cilësitë e saj . (<i>Ema</i> , p. 64)

5.1.4. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English infinitive subordinate clauses as subject/predicative complement and their Albanian correspondents

There are a lot of examples of nominal infinitive clauses as the subject/predicative complement described in the section of the contrastive analysis. Their Albanian correspondents have different structure and function. They are all finite clauses with the conjunction se or finite clauses introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle ta and perform various other functions. The following examples in the table illustrate this.

English: infinitive subject/predicative complement clause	Albanian: different structure and function
But the effect upon White Fang was not to cow him . (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 71)	Megjithatë nuk ishte një gjë fort e kollajshme ta trembnje Dhëmbin e Bardhë . (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 79) - <u>Finite subject clause</u>
Her immediate feeling was to avert the subject . (<i>Emma</i> , p. 324)	Ndjenjat e saj i thoshin ta shmangte atë temë . (<i>Ema</i> , p. 408) - <u>Finite direct object clause</u>

For the world would not she have seemed to threaten me. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 334)	Nuk donte, për asgjë në botë, të më jepte përshtypjen se po më kërcënonte. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 421) - <u>Finite complement clause</u>
--	--

In the third example, the Albanian complement clause is not the same as the English subject/predicative complement clause. The complement clause in Albanian shows a characteristic of an element which can be a noun or a pronoun and it precedes the complement clause. Whereas the English subject/predicative complement clause follows a linking verb and it gives us more information about the subject. The Albanian complement clause is similar with the function of noun modifier in English.

The English infinitive clauses as subject/predicative complement may have similar function and structure with their correspondents in Albanian. The Albanian correspondents can be either infinitive or gerundial clauses structurally. However, some of them can also be structurally finite clauses with the conjunction që as seen in the examples below.

English: infinitive subject/predicative complement clause	Albanian: Infinitive, gerundial or finite subject/predicative complement clause
The highest purpose was to accommodate a whist club. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 149)	Qëllimi më i rëndësishëm ishte për të ngritur një rreth uisti. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 188) - <u>Infinitive subject/predicative complement clause</u>
A trunk was to be seen under the operation of being lifted into the butcher's cart. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 140)	Një baule ishte duke u ngarkuar në karrocën e kasapit. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 178) - <u>Gerundial subject/predicative complement clause</u>
His choice had been to stay in the deep dark water. (<i>The old man and the sea</i> , p. 36)	Fati i tij ishte që të qëndronte në thellësitat e errëta të oqeanit. (<i>Plaku dhe deti</i> , p.32) - <u>Finite subject/predicative complement clause</u>

5.1.5. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English infinitive subordinate clauses as object complement and their Albanian correspondents

The English infinitive clause functioning as object complement becomes very different when translated into Albanian either structurally or functionally. The Albanian correspondents are structurally finite clauses with the conjunctions që, gjersa or finite clauses introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle të and perform different functions. This is presented in the table below.

English: infinitive object complement clause	Albanian: different structure and function
You could hardly have expected her to be excused from accompanying Colonel and Mrs. Campbell. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 120)	Vështirë se mund të prisnit që të ishte e lirë të shoqëronte kolonelin dhe zonjën Kempbell. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 154) - <u>Finite direct object clause</u>
She was expecting him to escape into the card-room. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 246)	Pritej që t'ia mbathte në sallën e lojës. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 312) - <u>Finite subject clause</u>
He confessed his wish to be made acquainted with the whole village. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 148)	Shprehu dëshirën të njihete gjithë vendin. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 187) - <u>Finite complement clause</u>
Weedon Scott waited for Matt to come around to the front. (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 144)	Skotti priti gjersa të dilte Metti që prapa qoshes së kasolles. (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 155) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of time</u>

In the third example above, the Albanian complement clause is not the same as the English object complement clause. The complement clause in Albanian shows a characteristic of an element which can be a noun or a pronoun and it precedes the complement clause. Whereas the English object complement clauses follow a direct object and they rename or modify it. The Albanian complement clause is similar with the function of noun modifier in English.

Based on the examples in the table below, it can be said that there are some similarities in structure between the two languages. It means the subordinate clauses are infinitive clauses in both languages but they perform different functions.

English: infinitive object complement clause	Albanian: Infinitive clause but different function
There will be the loin to be dressed directly in any manner. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 129)	Kanë për ta gatuar menjëherë në çfarëdolloj mënyre fileton. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 166) - <u>Infinitive predicative clause</u>
She was thrilling to a desire that urged her to go forward. (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 33)	Ajo dridhej e tëra nga dëshira për të zbritur atje. (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 40) - <u>Infinitive complement clause</u>

5.1.6. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English gerundial subordinate clauses as subject and their Albanian correspondents

The Albanian correspondents of the English gerundial clauses in subject position differ structurally and functionally. They are structurally finite clauses with the conjunctions megë, që or finite clauses introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle të and they can have different other functions. The following examples in the table illustrate this.

English: gerundial subject clause	Albanian: different structure and function
Having so many friends about them revived him a little. (<i>Emma</i> , p. 98)	Meqë kishin shumë miq rreth tyre u gjallëruan paksa. (<i>Ema</i> , p. 122) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of reason</u> There is no accordance between the sentences. The singular pronoun 'him' of the source sentence is made plural in the Albanian translation.
Bickering and quarreling began among the younger males. (<i>White Fang</i> , p. 33)	Meshkujt e rinj filluan të ziheshin dhe të kacafyteshin. (<i>Dhëmbi i bardhë</i> , p. 37) - <u>Finite</u>

	<u>direct object clause</u>
Being illiterate and coarse need not disturb us. (Emma, p. 27)	Nuk do të na shqetësojë fakti që është pa kulturë dhe i ngathët . (Ema, p. 34) - <u>Finite complement clause</u>

However, some similarities have been found as well. The English gerundial clause as subject has a similar correspondent in Albanian. The Albanian correspondent also functions as subject but structurally it can be an infinitive, a gerundial or a finite clause.

English: gerundial subject clause	Albanian: Infinitive, gerundial or finite subject clause
Concealing resentment and avoiding éclat were enough to occupy her in most unmirthful reflections some time longer. (Emma, p. 106)	Për të fshehur keqardhjen dhe për të shmangur skandalin ishin të mjaftueshme për të bluar në kokë mendime jo të gëzueshme për njëfarë kohe. (Ema, p. 132) - <u>Infinitive subject clause</u> It is thought that a better translation would be displayed if the translator used the noun phrases 'Fshehja e keqardhjes dhe shmangja e skandalit' instead of the infinitive clause.
Seeing others nicely dressed was enough for the happiness of the present hour. (Emma, p. 165)	Duke parë të tjerët të veshur me elegancë ishte e mjaftueshme për lumturinë e atyre çasteve. (Ema, p. 208) - <u>Gerundial subject clause</u>
Being charming is not quite enough to induce me to marry. (Emma, p. 66)	Që jam tërheqëse nuk është e mjaftueshme që të nxitem për t'u martuar. (Emma, p. 84) - <u>Finite subject clause</u>

5.1.7. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English gerundial subordinate clauses as extra posed subject and their Albanian correspondents

Regarding the English gerundial clause as extra posed subject, there have been found two examples. As it can be seen from the examples in the table below, their Albanian correspondents are finite subject clauses introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, ta.

English: gerundial extra posed subject clause	Albanian: finite subject clause
It was not worth bringing forward again . (Emma, p. 266)	Nuk ia vlente ta kundërshtonte . (Ema, p. 337) The meaning of the source sentence is not expressed in the Albanian translation.
It was ridiculous and ungainly lying there on his back with legs sprawling in the air . (White Fang, p. 64)	Të rrinje shtrirë me këmbë përpjetë ishte budallallëk dhe turp. (Dhëmbi i bardhë, p. 72)

5.1.8. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English gerundial subordinate clauses as direct object and their Albanian correspondents

Finding as many examples as possible of the English gerundial clauses as direct object has resulted in finding their correspondents in Albanian. Contrary to the English ones, the Albanian correspondents are finite clauses with the conjunctions sa, që, nëse or finite clauses introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, t'i and perform different functions. They are presented in the table below.

English: gerundial direct object clause	Albanian: different structure and function
The men in the fort enjoyed seeing them come to grief . (White Fang, p. 107)	Banorët e fortesës gëzoheshin sa herë u ndodhte ndonjë taksirat . (Dhëmbi i bardhë, p. 115) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of time</u>
I shall not attempt calling on Mrs. Goddard .	Nuk do të shkoj t'i bëj vizitë zonjës Godard .

(Emma, p. 133)	(Ema, p. 170) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of place</u>
She bitterly regretted not having sought a closer acquaintance with her. (Emma, p. 318)	I vinte shumë keq që nuk kishte kërkuar një miqësi më të ngushtë me të. (Ema, p. 401) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of reason</u>
You will not object reading the charade to him. (Emma, p. 61)	Nuk keni kundërshtim, nëse ia lexoj sharadën. (Ema, p. 77) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of condition</u>
He hated sitting long. (Emma, p. 166)	Nuk i pëlqente të rrinte gjatë ulur. (Ema, p. 209) - <u>Finite subject clause</u>

The Albanian correspondents of the gerundial clauses in English as direct object may also have the function of the direct object but they vary structurally. In terms of structure they appear either as an infinitive clause or a finite clause with the conjunction që. This can be seen in the following examples.

English: gerundial direct object clause	Albanian: Infinitive or finite direct object clauses
After a while the fish stopped beating at the wire. (The old man and the sea, p. 67)	Pas pak, peshku pushoi së godituri telin. (Plaku dhe deti, p.57) - <u>The Albanian infinitive of the ablative case</u>
Do not you remember employing him to write for you one day? (Emma, p. 225)	A e mbani mend që e keni ngarkuar të shkruante në vendin tuaj? (Ema, p. 282) - <u>Finite direct object clause</u>

5.1.9. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English gerundial subordinate clauses as subject/predicative complement and their Albanian correspondents

The English gerundial clauses as subject/predicative complement are different from their Albanian correspondents. The Albanian examples in our contrastive analysis are structurally finite clauses introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles të, t'i and they can perform the function of the subject and direct object.

English: gerundial subject/predicative complement clause	Albanian: different structure and function
There was no escaping that grip . (White Fang, p. 121)	Të çlirohet nga thonjtë e tij ishte një gjë e pamundur. (Dhëmbi i bardhë, p. 131) - <u>Finite subject clause</u>
There was no avoiding of dinner engagement . (Emma, p. 84)	Nuk mendonte t'i shmangte darkat zyrtare . (Ema, p. 105) - <u>Finite direct object clause</u>

A similarity has been found but just in terms of function. The subordinate clauses in both languages perform the function of the subject/predicative complement but the Albanian correspondents are structurally finite clauses with the conjunction se or finite clauses introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particles ta.

English: gerundial subject/predicative complement clause	Albanian: finite subject/predicative complement clause
He seemed watching her intently . (Emma, p. 261)	Dukej se po e shikonte me vëmendje . (Ema, p. 331)
All that she could hope was giving the first information herself . (Emma, p. 133)	Gjithçka që shpresonte ishte ta njoftonte ajo vetë e para . (Ema, p. 171)

5.1.10. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English gerundial subordinate clauses as object complement and their Albanian correspondents

The Albanian correspondents of the English gerundial clauses as object complement differ in almost every case. In terms of structure they are finite clauses with the conjunctions se, që, sikur, and are very different functionally. The examples of the English nominal gerundial clauses as object complement and their Albanian correspondents are presented in the table below.

English: gerundial object complement clause	Albanian: different structure and function
Not regret her leaving Highbury for the sake of marrying a man. (Emma, p. 48)	Të mos hidhërohem se do të linte Hajbërin për tu martuar me një burrë. (Ema, p. 62) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of reason</u>
Once he wakened, he saw the she-wolf gazing at him. (White Fang, p. 26)	Kur u zgjua, pa përpara ujkonjën që ia kishte ngulur sytë. (Dhëmbi i bardhë, p. 33) - <u>Finite complement clause</u>
I cannot see you acting wrong without a remonstrance. (Emma, p. 283)	Nuk mund të mos reagoj kur shoh që veproni gabim. (Emma, p. 357) - <u>Finite direct object clause</u>
The dogs had always the view of him running away before them. (White Fang, p. 86)	Qenve u dukej sikur ai i rrinte larg. (Dhëmbi i bardhë, p. 94) - <u>Finite predicative clause</u>

In the second example, the Albanian complement clause is not the same as the English object complement clause. The complement clause in Albanian shows a characteristic of an element which can be a noun or a pronoun and it precedes the complement clause. Whereas the English object complement clauses follow a direct object and they rename or modify it. The Albanian complement clause is similar with the function of noun modifier in English.

The similarity in structure and function is also noticed here. The subordinate clauses in both languages are gerundial clauses functioning as object complement.

English: gerundial object complement clause	Albanian: gerundial object complement clause
Emma soon saw him talking to her . (Emma, p. 168)	Ema e pa duke folur me të . (Ema, p. 210) Even though the pronoun 'him' is not included in the Albanian sentence, its presence can be understood.
I believe you did not hear me telling the others in the drawing-room that we are expecting Frank . (Emma, p. 92)	Mendoj se në sallon nuk më keni dëgjuar duke u thënë të tjerëve se po presim Frenkun . (Emma, p. 115)

5.1.11. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the English gerundial subordinate clauses as object of preposition and their Albanian correspondents

The contrastive analysis of the following examples in the table reveals the important differences between the English object of preposition clauses and their Albanian correspondents.

English: gerundial object of preposition clause	Albanian: different structure and function
I hope it is only from being a little fatigued . (Emma, p. 81)	Shpresoj se kjo ndodh ngaqë je pak i lodhur . (Ema, p. 101) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of reason</u>
Affection was glad to catch at any reasonable excuse for not hurrying on the wretched moment . (Emma, p. 124)	Dashuria gjithnjë kapej pas çdo preteksti të arsyeshëm që të mos e afronin çastin e frikshëm . (Ema, p. 159) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of purpose</u>
She would have been thankful to be assured of not seeing him again . (Emma, p. 138)	Do të kishte qenë e lumtur po të mos e takonte më . (Ema, p. 174) - <u>Finite adverbial clause of condition</u>
It was he that caused the mother the most	Ai e bënte merak më shumë se gjithë këlyshët e

trouble in keeping her litter from the mouth of the cave. (White Fang, p. 44)	tjerë nënën që përpiquej të mos i linte të delnin nga shpella. (Dhëmbi i bardhë, p. 51) - <u>Finite complement clause</u>
She was soon pretty confident of creating as much liking on Harriet's side. (Emma, p. 33)	Shpejt besoi se mund të ngjallte te Harrieta të njëjtë gjë. (Ema, p. 43) - <u>Finite direct object clause</u>
He was accused of having a delightful voice and a perfect knowledge of music. (Ema, p. 171)	Atij ju tha që kishte një zë të këndshëm dhe një njohje të përsosur të muzikës. (Ema, p. 215) - <u>Finite subject clause</u>
The real evils indeed of Emma's situation were the power of having rather too much her own way. (Emma, p. 5)	Në të vërtetë, ana negative e Emës ishte se vepronte më shumë sesa duhej me kokën e vet. (Ema, p. 7) - <u>Finite predicative clause</u>

From the examples above, it can be noticed that the Albanian correspondents of the English gerundial clauses as object of preposition differ both in structure and function. They are structurally finite clauses with the conjunctions ngaqë, se, që and they perform different other functions as seen in the brackets above.

Similarities have been found just in structure. The subordinate clauses in both languages are non-finite clauses, respectively infinitive clauses in English whereas infinitive or gerundial clauses in Albanian.

English: gerundial object of preposition clause	Albanian: gerundial or infinitive clause but different function
I am really tired of exploring so long on one spot. (Emma, p. 281)	Jam me të vërtetë e lodhur duke eksploruar kaq gjatë një vend të vetëm. (Ema, p. 355) - <u>Gerundial adverbial clause of reason</u>
We had had a great deal of trouble in persuading him to sit at all. (Emma, p. 36)	Ishim munduar shumë për ta bindur të pozonte. (Ema, p. 47) - <u>Infinitive adverbial clause of purpose</u>
For the first few hours he was content with	Orët e para ai u kënaq duke bredhur përqark

slinking around and watching them from a safe distance. (White Fang, p. 103)	dhe duke i vështruar së largu. (Dhëmbi i bardhë, p. 112) - <u>Gerundial adverbial clause of manner</u>
This was the only way that was now vouchsafed him of expressing the life that was in him. (White Fang, p. 115)	Zënja u bë tani për të e vetmja mënyrë për të treguar se cili ishte. (Dhëmbi i bardhë, p. 123) - <u>Infinitive complement clause</u>
Harriet was on the point of leaving the room. (Emma, p. 34)	Harrieta ishte duke dalë nga dhoma. (Ema, p. 44) - <u>Gerundial predicative clause</u>

5.2. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clause and their English correspondents

One of the main objectives of this study is to categorize the differences and similarities between the Albanian infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses and their English correspondents. The contrastive analysis carried out in chapter 4 demonstrated that there are various English correspondents of the Albanian nominal infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses. In the course of categorization two main criteria will be taken into consideration: the differences and similarities on functional level and the differences and similarities on structural level in both languages. The description of the Albanian infinitive and gerundial clauses as different nominal functions results in various correspondents. In this section of the study we can make the generalization that most of the examples from our different literary works resulted in having English correspondents with different structure, different function, similar structure and function or different structure and function.

5.2.1. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian infinitive subordinate clauses of the form për të bërë as subject and their English correspondents

The English correspondents of the Albanian infinitive clauses as subject are very different functionally. All the Albanian examples found in our literary works perform various other functions in English as illustrates in the table below. Regarding the structure, there are similarities but differences as well. First, the subordinate clauses in both languages are similar structurally. It means they are infinitive clauses in English and Albanian.

Albanian: infinitive subject clause	English: Infinitive clause but different function
Më vinte për të vjellë . (Kronikë në gur, p. 223) – See explanation on p. 106	I began to feel sick . (Chronicle in stone, p. 191) - <u>Direct object clause</u>
Tani na ka mbetur për të kërkuar vetëm një ushtar të ditës së parë. (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 161)	Of the soldiers killed that first day of the war only one remains to be found on the coast . (The general of the dead army, p. 152) - <u>Subject/predicative complement clause</u>

Then, the English subordinate clauses may also be gerundial clause structurally, functioning as an object of preposition clause or as an adverbial clause of reason preceded by the preposition like as seen in the two examples below.

Albanian: infinitive subject clause	English: gerundial clause but different function
Për të gjetur 'të humburit' ka shumë pak mundësi. (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 46)	The chance of finding missing bodies are always slight. (The general of the dead army, p. 33) - <u>Object of preposition clause</u>
Le të pimë dhe mbase na vjen dhe neve për të kënduar . (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 97)	Let's have a drink. Then perhaps we'll feel like singing too . (The general of the dead army, p. 90) - Adverbial clause of manner

There are also cases when different English phrases correspond to the Albanian infinitive clauses as subject. They also perform different functions such as: the function of the predicator realized by a verb phrase and the function of the subject complement realized by an adjective phrase. This is presented in the table below.

Albanian: infinitive subject clause	English: different structure and function
Më vinte për të vjellë . (Kronikë në gur, p. 324) - See explanation on p. 106	I almost vomited . (Chronicle in stone, p. 298) - <u>Predicator – verb phrase</u>
Më vinte për të vjellë . (Kronikë në gur, p. 58)	I felt sick . (Chronicle in stone, p. 22) - <u>Subject complement – adjective phrase</u>

5.2.2. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian infinitive subordinate clauses of the form për të bërë as indirect object and their English correspondents

All the examples found in our literary works have resulted in having a similar structure in both languages. The Albanian Infinitive clauses as indirect object have the same structure as their English correspondents. The subordinate clauses are infinitive clauses in both languages but contrary to Albanian, they have different functions in English as seen from the examples in the table below.

Albanian: infinitive indirect object clause	English: infinitive clause but different function
Është e zorshme për ta përkthyer ekzakt. (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 95)	It is difficult to render it faithfully. (The general of the dead army, p. 88) - <u>Extra posed subject clause</u>
Më e keqja ishte se nuk po gjente në vetvete aftësinë për t'u zemëruar me të. (Prilli i thyer, p. 155)	The worst of it was that he felt quite unable to be angry at her. (Broken April, p. 168) - <u>Adjective modifier</u>
Puna shkon në pleqësinë e katundit, por nuk është e lehtë për t'u zgjidhur. (Prilli i thyer, p. 174)	The business was brought before the village council of elders, who found it hard enough to resolve. (Broken April, p. 188) - <u>Adverbial modifier</u>
Gjorgut iu kujtua se po i bëhej vonë për të mbërritur në kullë dhe kërkoi me sy udhën e madhe. (Prilli i thyer, p. 42)	Remembering that he had little time to reach the Kulla, he looked for the highway again. (Broken April, p. 43) - <u>Noun modifier</u>
Herë-herë ai bënte një përpjekje për të ringjallur diçka. (Prilli i thyer, p. 155)	Sometimes he tried to create a bit of warmth. (Broken April, p. 168) - Direct object clause It is thought that the English translation of the Albanian infinitive clause does not express the same meaning.

The English subordinate clauses may structurally be gerundial clauses as well again performing a different function from that of Albanian one as described in the brackets beside each example below.

Albanian: infinitive indirect object clause	English: gerundial clause but different function
Gjenerali, që ju duk se gjeti një mënyrë për t'u hakmarrur sado pak , për fyerjen që i bëri fshatarit, nguli këmbë. (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 103)	The general thinking, he had found a way of avenging himself to some extent for the affront he had received from the old peasant , insisted. (The general of the dead army, p. 98) - <u>Object of preposition clause</u>
Vapori do të nisej rëndë për të çuar në atdhe tërë këtë ushtri të madhe të kthyer tani në disa tonelata fosfori dhe kalçiumi. (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 193)	The ship would manoeuvre heavily out of the harbor bearing home a whole army reduced to no more than a few tons of phosphorus and calcium . (The general of the dead army, p. 186) - <u>Adverbial clause of purpose</u>

5.2.3. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian infinitive subordinate clauses of the form **për të bërë** as direct object and their English correspondents

In the example below, the subordinate clauses in both languages have a similar structure and function.

Albanian: infinitive direct object clause	English: infinitive direct object clause
Mundohesha të gjeja në mendjen time se sa libra turqisht do të më duheshin për të lexuar , gjersa të më vinte koha për të vdekur. (Kronikë në gur, p. 86)	I tried to figure out how many books I would have to read in Turkish before my time to die would come. (Chronicle in stone, p. 50)

An example that shows similarity in terms of structure has also been found. The English correspondent as in Albanian is an infinitive clause structurally but has a different function.

Albanian: infinitive direct object clause	English: infinitive clause but different function
Kanuni e parashikonte tronditjen nga vrasja dhe lejonte të porositje kalimtarët për të bërë atë që ti nuk e kishe bërë dot. (Prilli i thyer, p. 12)	The Kanun provided for a state of shock on the part of the killer and permitted passers-by to complete whatever he had not been able to do. (Broken April, p. 10) - <u>Object complement clause</u>

Some differences both in structure and function have been noticed as well. The Albanian infinitive clause as direct object has as its English correspondent a finite clause functioning as noun modifier; a verb phrase which functions as predicator; and a prepositional phrase functioning as object complement.

Albanian: infinitive direct object clause	English: different structure and function
Rrëshqitazi iu kujtua se ishte pikërisht e folura ajo që e kishte ndihmuar për ta fituar Dianën. (Prilli i thyer, p. 104)	The suspicion crossed his mind that it was perhaps that very gift that had won Diana for him. (Broken April, p. 111) - <u>Noun modifier – finite clause with the conjunction that</u>
Mundohesha të gjeja në mendjen time se sa duhan do të më duhej për të pirë. (Kronikë në gur, p. 86)	I tried to figure out how much I would smoke. (Chronicle in stone, p. 50) - <u>Predicator – verb phrase</u>
Por diçka e pengoi për ta bërë këtë pyetje. (Prilli i thyer, p. 67)	But something kept her from asking. (Broken April, p. 70) - <u>Object complement – prepositional phrase</u>

5.2.4. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian infinitive subordinate clauses of the form për të bërë as subject/predicative complement and their English correspondents

The Albanian infinitive clauses as subject/predicative complement in different literary works examples have different English correspondents. They differ both in structure and function. The English correspondents of Albanian infinitive clauses are verb phrases having the function of predicator; finite clauses with the conjunction that performing the function of direct object clause or noun modifier; noun phrases which function as direct object and prepositional phrases or adjective phrases having the function of adjunct.

Albanian: infinitive subject/predicative complement clause	English: different structure and function
Ndonjë ditë kanë për të m'i vjedhur fare. (Prilli i thyer, p. 101)	One day they'll steal them on me. (Broken April, p. 107) - <u>Predicator – verb phrase</u>
Udhëtari kishte për të dhënë një gjak dhe prej kohësh ruhej nga gjakëmarrësit. (Prilli i thyer, p. 73)	Knowing that he was being hunted for blood vengeance , he had managed to keep safe from his avenger for a long time. (Broken April, p. 76) - <u>Finite direct object clause with the conjunction that</u>
Bota ishte ndarë në dy pjesë: në atë që kishte për të dhënë ose për të marr gjak dhe në tjetrën, që ndodhej jashtë përgjakjes. (Prilli i thyer, p. 30)	The world was divided into two parts: the one that fell under the blood-law and the other that was outside the law. (Broken April, p. 30) - <u>Noun modifier – a finite clause with the conjunction that</u>
A ka gjë për të ngrënë? (Prilli i thyer, p. 164)	Do you serve meals? (Broken April, p. 178) - <u>Direct object – noun phrase</u>
Së paku njëzet e katër orë s'ka për t'u derdhur më gjak. (Prilli i thyer, p. 16)	At least we'll have twenty-four hours without bloodshed. (Broken April, p. 14) - <u>Adjunct – prepositional phrase</u>
Dhe në qoftë se s'u kishte mbetur ndonjë gjë e madhe për të bërë , atëherë shpejtonin të	If there was no important thing left undone they busied themselves with the tasks of daily

kryenin punët e përditshme. (Prilli i thyer, p. 21)	life. (Broken April, p. 20) - <u>Adjunct – adjective phrase</u>
---	---

Moreover, there are some differences just in terms of function as structurally the subordinate clauses are infinitive clauses in both languages. This can be seen in the following examples.

Albanian: infinitive subject/predicative complement clause	English: infinitive clause but different function
Përderisa po martohesh me një njeri të pazakontë, prej tij s'ke për të dëgjuar veçse gjëra të çuditshme. (Prilli i thyer, p. 60)	If you marry a man who's a bit odd, you have to expect surprises . (Broken April, p. 63) - <u>Direct object clause</u>
Unë s'kam për të shenjuar dot . (Prilli i thyer, p. 10)	It will be too dark to shoot . (Broken April, p. 8) - <u>Extraposed subject clause</u>
Kjo natë e turneut do të kish shkuar si të gjitha të tjerat dhe asgjë të veçantë s'do të kish për t'u mbajtur mend . (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 197)	That night would have gone by like all the others, without leaving them any particular incident to remember . (The general of the dead army, p. 191) - <u>Noun modifier</u>
Më të shumtët nuk kemi për t'i identifikuar dot . (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 66)	We shan't be able to identify most of them . (The general of the dead army, p. 56) - <u>Adjective modifier</u>

There are also some cases when the English correspondents are non-finite clauses structurally but unlike Albanian, they appear as gerundial clauses.

Albanian: infinitive subject/predicative complement clause	English: gerundial clause but different function
Kanë për të na verbuar ndonjë ditë , kishte thënë Iliri. (Kronikë në gur, p. 288)	Ilir had gone so far as to say that they would end up putting our eyes out . (Chronicle in stone, p. 260) - <u>Adverbial clause of manner</u>
Dhe ai, me zakonin që kishte për t'i stërholluar gjërat , kishte parë fillimet e një	And he, with his habit of complicating things , had he not seen the beginning of a tragedy

drame atje ku ndoshta nuk kishte veçse një lodhje nga rruga. (Prilli i thyer, p. 163)	where perhaps there was only the fatigue of the trip. (Broken April, p. 177) - <u>Object of preposition clause</u>
---	--

In the two examples below, the Albanian infinitive clauses and their English correspondents are similar structurally and functionally. The Albanian and English subordinate clauses are infinitive clauses and function as subject complement clauses.

Albanian: infinitive subject/predicative complement clause	English: infinitive subject/predicative complement clause
Madje i dukej se, në qoftë se kishte për të riparuar diçka , kjo mund të bëhej vetëm derisa të ndodheshin ende në Rrafsh. (Prilli i thyer, p. 156)	Indeed, he felt that if something were to be saved , that could only happen while they were on the High Plateau. (Broken April, p. 168)
Po si dallohen ato që kanë për të marrë gjak , nga ata që kanë për të dhënë gjak? (Prilli i thyer, p. 66)	But how does one tell the difference between those whose duty it is to avenge a killing those from whom avenge is sought. (Broken April, p. 69)

5.2.5. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian infinitive subordinate clauses of the form së bërë as object and their English correspondents

Just a few examples have been found of the Albanian infinitive of the ablative case. This is because this form is used very seldom in our literary works, the same as it is used very seldom in everyday speech as well. The examples in the table show that the Albanian infinitive of the ablative case functioning as object may appear completely different in English. The English correspondent appears as a complex verb phrase functioning as predicator.

Albanian: infinitive object clause	English: different structure and function
Po kthehen, tha ajo, - gjithë natën njerëzia s'ka reshtur së kthyeri . (Kronikë në gur, p. 325)	People are coming back, she said, - They've been coming back in groups all night. (Chronicle in stone, p. 299) - <u>Verb phrase – Predicator</u>
I zoti i shtëpisë i kërkoi ndjesë mysafirit që nuk e mbajti me muhabet, sepse miqtë akoma s'kishin mbaruar së ardhuri . (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 205)	The old man was apologizing to his guests for not having come to speak to him earlier, but the guests were still arriving . (The general of the dead army, p. 201) - <u>Verb phrase – Predicator</u>

However, the example below shows that the English correspondent may have the same function but realized by a different structure, respectively a complex noun phrase consisting of the headword 'lunch' and the pre-modifier 'your'.

Albanian: infinitive object clause	English: direct object but different structure
Pasi të mbaroni së ngrëni , mund ta shikoni. (Prilli i thyer, p. 166)	I'll take you to it as soon as you've had your lunch . (Broken April, p. 180) - <u>Noun phrase-direct object</u> The English translated version of the main clause "I'll take you to it" does not give the appropriate meaning of the Albanian main clause 'mund ta shikoni'.

5.2.6. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian gerundial subordinate clauses of the affirmative form duke bërë as predicative complement of the subject and their English correspondents

Looking at the examples below, it can be noticed that the Albanian gerundial clauses of the affirmative form as predicative complement of the subject have English correspondents with different functions. This means that the subordinate clauses in both languages are similar structurally – gerundial clauses, but they differ functionally.

Albanian: gerundial predicative complement of the subject clause	English: gerundial clause but different functions
Bile dy prej tyre ishin duke shkruar një artikull . (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 39)	Two of them were even in the process of writing an article . (The general of the dead army, p. 26) - <u>Object of preposition clause</u>
Me rastin e kësaj pune që po kryej, jam duke studjuar ca çështje të taktikës së luftës moderne në zonat malore . (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 67)	I make use of the time we spend travelling by studying the terrain and applying it to some tactical problems of modern mountain warfare . (The general of the dead army, p. 58) - <u>Adverbial clause of manner preceded by the preposition 'by'</u>
Ashtu midis bisedave, për vajzën e Aqif Kashahut dhe për djalin që e kishte puthur atë, po përmendeshin gjithmonë e më tepër ca skica të çuditshme që ishte duke bërë shpikësi Dino Çiço . (Kronikë në gur, p. 144)	So the talk about Aqif Kashahu's daughter and her boyfriend was increasingly accompanied by comments about the strange sketches being made by Dino Çiço . (Chronicle in stone, p. 110) - <u>Noun modifier</u>

The opposite is shown by the examples below. The subordinate clauses in both languages have the function of the predicative complement but they differ in terms of structure. The English predicative complement is realized by simple adjective phrases.

Albanian: gerundial predicative complement of the subject clause	English: subject/predicative complement but different structure
Ishte duke qëndruar kështu në prag të dremitjes , kur ndjeu se trupi i tij lëvizi. (Prilli i thyer, p. 62)	She was nearly asleep when she felt his shoulder move. (Broken April, p. 65) - <u>Predicative complement – Adjective phrase</u> It is noticed that the word ‘trupi’ does not correspond to the English translation ‘shoulder’.
Ishte ende duke u marrë me teshat , kur dëgjoi zërin e tij. (Prilli i thyer, p. 115)	She was still undecided when she heard his voice. (Broken April, p. 123) - <u>Predicative complement – Adjective phrase</u>

A complete difference has also been found. The English correspondents of the Albanian gerundial clause as predicative complement of the subject are different structurally and functionally. This is illustrated in the table below.

Albanian: gerundial predicative complement of the subject clause	English: different structure and function
Ishte duke pirë kafen që ia poqi e ëma. (Prilli i thyer, p. 13)	He was drinking coffee his mother had made for him. (Broken April, p. 11) - <u>Verb phrase – Predicator</u>
Krushqit do të mbërrinin, edhe sikur nusja të ishte duke vdekur . (Prilli i thyer, p. 29)	Even if the bride is dying , the wedding party sets out. (Broken April, p. 29) - <u>Verb phrase – Predicator</u>

5.2.7. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian gerundial subordinate clauses of the affirmative form **duke bërë** as predicative complement of the object and their English correspondents

The Albanian non-finite Gerundial clauses as predicative complement of the object have English correspondents with different structure and function. They appear as a verb phrase functioning as predicator; as a finite clause with the conjunction that which functions as adjective modifier and as a prepositional phrase functioning as adjunct. This is illustrated in the following table.

Albanian: gerundial predicative complement of the object clause	English: different structure and function
Ca çaste më vonë e gjeti veten duke ikur gati me vrap nëpër rrugën e shkretë. (Prilli i thyer, p. 12)	A few moments later he was fleeing down the deserted road, almost at a run. (Broken April, p. 10) - <u>Verb phrase – predicator</u>
Besiani e kapi veten duke marrë frymë thellë . (Prilli i thyer, p. 87)	Bessian was surprised that he fetched a deep breath . (Broken April, p. 92) - <u>Finite clause – adjective modifier</u>
Mane Vocon e gjeta në rrugë duke ardhur . (Kronikë në gur, p. 215)	He was on his way to our house . (Chronicle in stone, p. 183) - <u>Prepositional phrase – Adjunct</u>

A similarity in structure and function has also been found. The subordinate clauses in both languages are gerundial clauses and have the function of the object complement.

Albanian: gerundial predicative complement of the object clause	English: gerundial object complement clause
Diana i pa një copë herë të dy duke vështruar poshtë, si në një humnerë . (Prilli i thyer, p. 115)	Diana watched them both for a moment looking down as if into a chasm . (Broken April, p. 122)
Midis tyre Besiani pa karrocierin, që po vështronte me sy të çakërritur, duke pritur ndonjë urdhër prej tij. (Prilli i thyer, p. 183)	Bessian recognized his coachman, who was looking at him with eyes that seemed to be popping out of their sockets, expecting an order from him . (Broken April, p. 199)

5.2.8. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian gerundial subordinate clauses of the negative form **pa bërë** as predicative complement of the subject and their English correspondents

Based on the examples below, the English correspondents are different to the Albanian structure and function. They help us to illustrate that the Albanian Gerundial clauses as predicative complement of the subject are different from their English correspondents structurally and functionally as described in the brackets beside each example below.

Albanian: gerundial predicative complement of the subject clause	English: different structure and function
I numruan dhe doli që kishin mbetur pa u gjetur akoma shumë ushtarë. (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 189)	Many of the ones they had been look-ing for still hadn't been found . (The general of the dead army, p. 182) - <u>Verb phrase – predicator</u>
Ndërsa prisnin ushqimin, ata vështronin përreth pa folur . (Prilli i thyer, p. 165)	While waiting for the innkeeper to bring them their meal, they looked about them in silence . (Broken April, p. 178) - <u>Prepositional phrase – Adjunct</u>
Kanë mbetur pa ngrënë e pa veshur . (Kronikë në gur, p. 264)	They've run out of food and clothing . (Chronicle in stone, p. 234) - <u>Noun phrase – object of preposition</u>

There is one case when the English correspondent is similar in structure. They are non-finite clauses, respectively infinitive or gerundial clauses but perform a different function as it can be seen from the examples in the table.

Albanian: gerundial predicative complement of the subject clause	English: gerundial or infinitive clause but different function
Sytë e tij vështronin të hutuar rreth e rrotull pa u ndaluar asgjëkund . (Kronikë në gur, p. 191)	His haggard gaze wandered, not focusing on anything . (Chronicle in stone, p. 158) - <u>Gerundial adverbial clause of manner</u>
Mua ka tri ditë që më ka mbaruar, po ja, më	Mine was over three days ago, but I haven't

ka mbetur pa shitur ky ka. (Prilli i thyer, p. 194)	managed to sell this bull yet . (Broken April, p. 212) - <u>Infinitive direct object clause</u>
--	--

The English correspondents may also be similar just in function. They like in Albanian perform the function of the subject complement but are adjective phrases structurally.

Albanian: gerundial predicative complement of the subject clause	English: subject/predicative complement but different structure
Pjesën tjetër të rrugës e bënë pa folur . (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 162)	They remained silent for the rest of the journey. (The general of the dead army, p. 152) - <u>Adjective phrase</u>
Sikur të mos mjaftonin të gjitha këto, mu në këtë kohë ndodhi një ngjarje tjetër, që tronditi ç'kishte mbetur pa u tronditur . (Kronikë në gur, p. 127)	As if all this were not enough, something else happened that shook even those who had kept calm until then. (Chronicle in stone, p. 94) - <u>Adjective phrase</u>

5.2.9. Categorization of the differences and similarities between the Albanian gerundial subordinate clauses of the negative form **pa bërë** as predicative complement of the object and their English correspondents

Based on a few examples that have been found in our literary works, it can be concluded that the English correspondents of the Albanian gerundial clauses as predicative complement of the object may appear with a different structure, a different function or a different structure and function.

First, the subordinate clauses function as object complement in both languages but the English subordinate clause is an adjective phrase structurally.

Albanian: gerundial predicative complement of the object clause	English: object complement but different structure
Por një druajtje e çuditshme, sikur atje përbri të ishte një gjë e qelqtë që mund të thyhej, e mbajti pa lëvizur . (Prilli i thyer, p. 163)	But he felt a strange misgiving, as if he had beside him a fragile glass object that kept him motionless . (Broken April, p. 177) - <u>Adjective</u>

	<u>phrase</u>
Në vitin kaq e aq, në muajin kaq e aq, një hua ju ka mbetur pa e larë . (Prilli i thyer, p. 128)	In such a year, such a month, you left this debt of blood unpaid . (Broken April, p. 137) - <u>Adjective phrase</u>

Second, the subordinate clauses are both gerundial clauses structurally but differ functionally. The Albanian object complement clause is an adverbial clause of manner in English.

Albanian: gerundial predicative complement of the object clause	English: gerundial clause but different function
Ishte hera e parë që ikën kaq shumë njerëz pa paguar kafënë . (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 76)	It was the first time so many people had left without paying . (The general of the dead army, p. 67) - <u>Adverbial clause of manner preceded by the preposition 'without'</u> It is noticed that the word 'kafenë' is not included in the English translation.
Mijëra sy të hutuar e vështrojnë pa e kuptuar dot mirë shfaqjen e tij . (Kronikë në gur, p. 96)	Thousands of astonished eyes observed it without fully realizing that it was there . (Chronicle in stone, p. 59) - <u>Adverbial clause of manner preceded by the preposition 'without'</u> It is thought that the Albanian pronoun of the masculine gender 'tij' is confused with the English neuter pronoun 'it'.

And third, the subordinate clauses are completely different in structure as well as in function. The Albanian gerundial clause as predicative complement of the object is a verb phrase functioning as predicator.

Albanian: gerundial predicative complement of the object clause	English: different structure and function
Ishin njerëz nga ata që bëheshin merak se mos qenë harruar njerëzit e tyre të vrarë pa u vënë në lista . (Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur, p. 47)	Some were afraid that their relations weren't included on the lists. (The general of the dead army, p. 35) - <u>Verb phrase – Predicator</u>

VI. Analysis of the test

This chapter comprises the analysis, presentation and interpretation of the correct responses obtained from the test. Moreover, it analyses and explains the most common mistakes made by students. The chapter is based on 145 responses of fourth year high school students who have been attending intermediate English classes and have only been familiar with the structural forms of the English and Albanian infinitive and gerundial clauses and third year and fourth year undergraduates who have attended the English and Albanian Syntax courses and thus have learned the structures and nominal functions of English and Albanian infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses.

50 responses were from the public high school “Kuvendi i Lezhës” in Vitia, Kosovo, 50 from the private college AAB, Faculty of English Language in Prishtina, Kosovo, 25 from the public University “Fehmi Agani” Faculty of Philology, English Language and Literature program in Gjakova (they are referred as FA students throughout this chapter), Kosovo and 20 from the South East European University (SEEU), Faculty of Languages, Cultures and Communication in Tetovo, Macedonia.

The test consists of 20 examples. 11 examples are in English which contain the English structures of infinitive and gerundial clauses in eleven different nominal functions that need to be translated into Albanian and 9 examples are in Albanian containing the Albanian structures of infinitive and gerundial clauses in nine different nominal functions that need to be translated into English. All the examples are taken from different and reliable English and Albanian grammar books.

The purpose of this test is to reveal and measure the Albanian EFL University and high school students’ ability to translate structures with infinitive and gerundial clauses in different nominal functions since, when translated these structures can have different forms and functions among these two languages; to identify, investigate and demonstrate the most common mistakes that students make while translating the nominal functions of English and Albanian infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses; to minimize the mistakes and to increase students’ mastery of the nominal infinitive and gerundial clauses.

6.1. Analysis of examples of English infinitive subordinate clauses in five different nominal functions

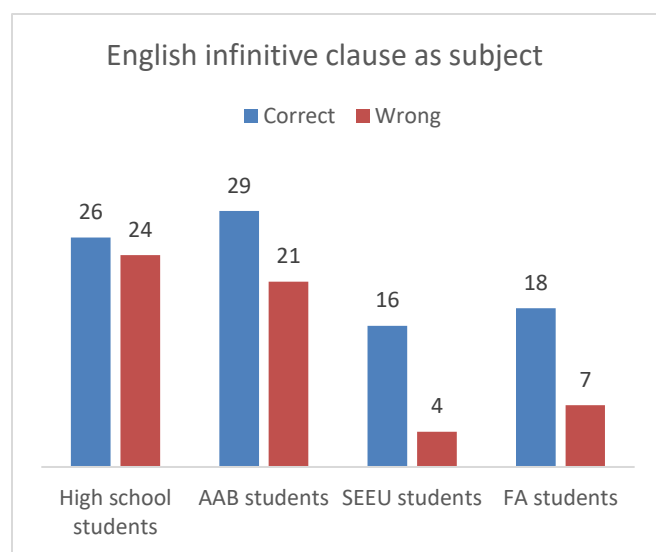
6.1.1. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as subject of the sentence

The following example was requested to be translated by students:

To be sitting long after dinner was a confinement.

In most of the examples in chapter four, it was noticed that the English infinitive subject clauses are mostly translated in Albanian with the structure of a finite clause which is introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle 'të'. The same case is also in our example: '**Të rrije ulur gjatë pas darke** ishte detyrim'. However, some other translations used by our students can also be taken as correct such as: the Albanian Gheg form: '**Me qëndru ulur gjatë pas darke** ishte detyrim' and the neuter nouns: '**Të qëndruarit ulur gjatë pas darke** ishte detyrim' or '**Të ndenjurit ulur gjatë pas darkës** ishte detyrim'.

Some of the mistakes noticed here are that students tried to translate the subject clause by using the same structure, it means the Albanian infinitive ('**Për të vendosur gjatë pas darkës?** ishte një izolim'; '**Për të qëndruar ulur gjatë pas darkës?** ishte si një burg'.). Some of them even used the Albanian gerundial clause ('**Duke shkuar në darken e kaluar?** ishte e çuditshme'; '**Duke ulur gjatë pas**



darkës? ishte e rahatshme'.) but both these structures used to translate the English infinitive clause do not make sense in Albanian. Several students had problems with the tense. From the main verb of the source sentence, it can be understood that the action was finished in the past while students used present simple tense as its Albanian correspondent ('**Të rrije ulur gjatë pas darkës është?** detyrim' or '**Të rrije ulur gjatë pas darkës mund të jetë** detyrim').

According to the data collected from the test, fifty-two percent (52%) of the high school students translated the infinitive subject clause correctly while eighty percent (80%) of the SEEU students, fifty-eight percent (58%) of the AAB students and seventy-two percent (72%) of the FA students translated the infinitive subject clause correctly.

A lower percentage is noticed in high school and AAB students' performance. This is because they did not practice enough the translation of these structures into Albanian.

6.1.2. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as extra posed subject of the sentence

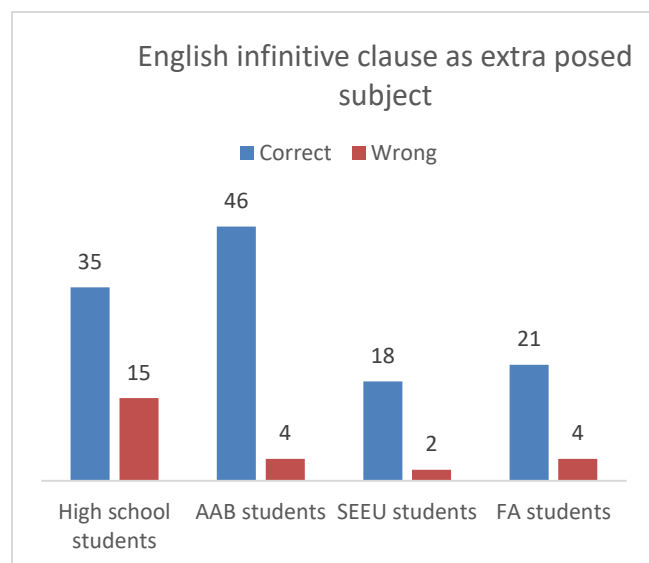
The example below was requested to be translated by students:

It is hard **to live away from my family.**

The infinitive clause as extra posed subject performs a different function when translated into Albanian. The structure is different as well. In the Albanian translation 'Është e vështirë **të jetosh larg familjes**' the subordinate clause '**të jetosh larg familjes**' is a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle 'të' and it has the function of the subject clause. The usage of the Albanian Gheg form ('Është e vështirë **me jetu larg familjes**') is also acceptable.

The most common mistake noticed here is the infinitive clause translated as the main predicator in Albanian which is not correct because it does not indicate the exact meaning of the English sentence (Ajo **jeton larg familjes.**). The Albanian infinitive as a correspondent of the English infinitive is another mistake of students ('Është e vështirë **për të jetuar larg familjes**'). It does not show the meaning of the English infinitive clause. A few students used the past simple tense in the subordinate clause ('Është e vështirë **të jetoja larg familjes**') which is not coherent with the present simple tense of the main verb.

Seventy percent (70%) of the high school students translated correctly the infinitive clause as extra posed subject while ninety percent (90%) of the SEEU students, ninety-two percent (92%) of the



AAB students and eighty-four percent (84%) of the FA students translated correctly the infinitive clause as extra posed subject.

Even though there is not such a nominal function in Albanian, most students from all the educational institutions performed well on test. It is thought that students understood the meaning of the words in the sentence and they did not face difficulties in translating it.

6.1.3. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as direct object of the sentence

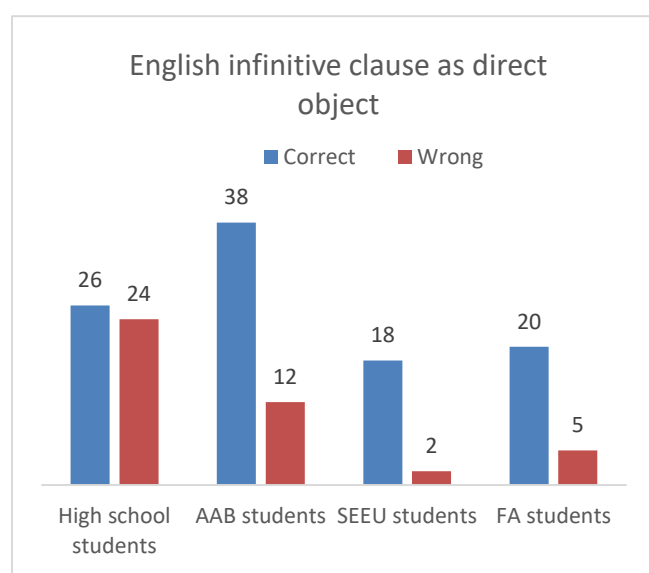
Students were requested to translate the following sentence:

His sister remembered **to lock the door**.

There are two Albanian translations of the infinitive subordinate clause above. The first one: *Motrës së tij iu kujtua të mbyll derën* where the subordinate clause is realized by a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle ‘të’ and performs the function of the subject clause and the second option: *Motra e tij e mbajti mend/kujtoi/nuk harroi të mbyll derën* where the subordinate clause is a finite clause but like in English it functions as direct object clause.

Here are also a lot of students who did not translate the sentence properly. Most of them tried to translate it by using the Albanian infinitive but it is not grammatically and semantically correct (‘*Motra e tij u kujtu për të mbyllur derën?*’; ‘*Motra e tij u përkujtua për ta mbyllur derën?*’). Some of the students confused the meaning of the sentence in their translations ‘*Motra e tij ia kujtoi ta mbyllte derën?*’; ‘*Motra e tij i kujtoi që ta mbyll derën?*’; ‘*Motra e tij na kujtoi ta kyçim derën?*’ it is understood that his sister remembered somebody else to lock the door but actually she reminded herself to lock the door. A few students even confused the meaning of the main verb or the meaning of what comes after the subject: ‘*Motra e tij harroi? të mbyllte derën*’ (harroi – forgot); ‘*Motra e tij e harroi çelsin në shtëpi*’.

Based on the results of the test, fifty-two percent (52%) of the high school students translated correctly the infinitive subordinate clause as direct object while ninety percent (90%) of the SEEU



students, seventy-six percent (76%) of the AAB students and eighty percent (80%) of the FA students translated correctly the infinitive subordinate clause as direct object.

Many of the high school students' answers were inappropriate since they have not learned the infinitive clause functioning as direct object clause. This is the reason they translated it incorrectly.

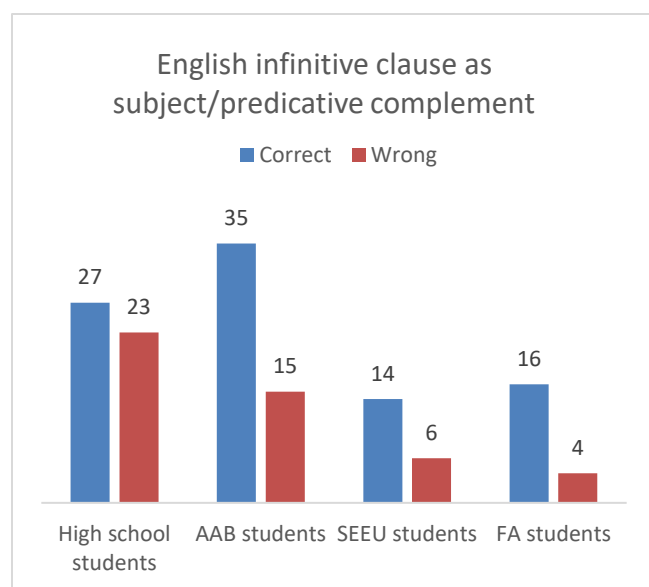
6.1.4. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement of the sentence

Students had to translate the following example:

Her second duty was **to promote her comfort**.

The most appropriate Albanian translation of the above infinitive subordinate clause ‘Detyra e saj e dytë ishte **të ndihmonte mirëqenien/rehatinë e saj**.’ is realized by a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle ‘të’. The Albanian subordinate clause is functionally similar with the English infinitive as it also functions as subject/predicative complement. Some students translated the subordinate clause by using the conjunction ‘që’ which can also be taken as correct. (Detyra e saj e dytë ishte **që të ndihmonte mirëqenien/rehatinë e saj**.)

The mistaken translation versions in Albanian: ‘Ai çdo sekond i ndihmon çdokujt’ or ‘E dyta ishte premtuese për komfort’ or ‘Detyra e dytë ka qenë përkrahja’; ‘Detyra e saj e dytë do t’i jepte mbështetje’ show that students had difficulties translating the English infinitive clause as subject/predicative complement and this is the reason why their sentences are meaningless. Some of them did not translate the infinitive clause at all (Detyra e saj e dytë ishte....). It can be supposed that they were unable to find the proper Albanian translation of the English infinitive clause as subject/predicative complement or they did not understand the words in the infinitive subordinate clause. In some other students’ translations, it can be noticed that the Albanian subordinate clause does



not express the meaning of the English infinitive clause even though the structure is correct (‘Detyra e saj e dytë ishte **të tregonte rehatinë e saj**’; ‘Detyra e saj e dytë ishte **të bënte sefa**’; ‘Detyra e saj e dytë ishte **që të kishte besim**’; ‘Detyra e saj e dytë ishte **të prezentojë rehatinë**’; ‘Detyra e saj e dytë ishte **të gjej rehati**’; ‘Detyra e saj e dytë ishte **të reklamoj rehatinë e saj**’).

According to the test results, fifty-four percent (54%) of the high school students correctly translated the subordinate clause

functioning as subject/predicative complement while seventy percent (70%) of the SEEU students, seventy percent (70%) of the AAB students and sixty-four percent (64%) of the FA students correctly translated the subordinate clause functioning as subject/predicative complement.

Not a very high percentage is shown by the students of all educational institutions. It is noticed that they had especially problems in understanding and translating the subject /predicative complement function since most of them translated properly the main clause.

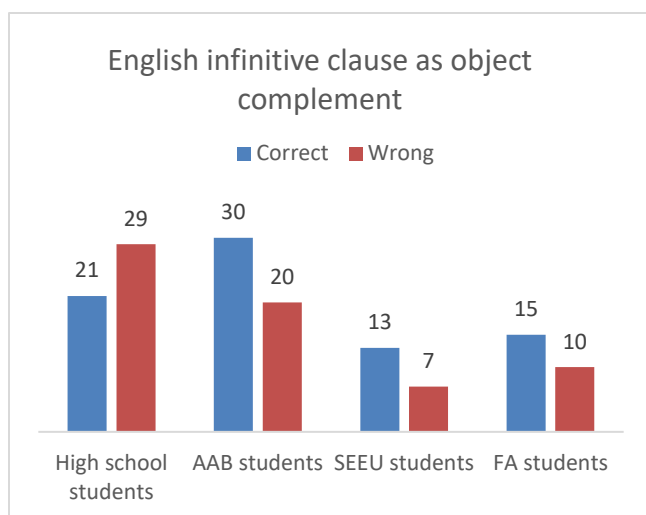
6.1.5. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as object complement of the sentence

Students were requested to translate the sentence below:

She could hardly believe it **to be only their second meeting**.

In most English complex sentences containing the function of object complement, the Albanian correspondent functions as direct object. The same case is with our example above. The translated version 'Nuk mund ta besonte **se ishte vetëm takimi i dytë**' is also an Albanian complex sentence whose subordinate clause in bold is realized by a finite clause with the conjunction 'se' and performs the function of the direct object.

The mistakes here could be because the Albanian infinitive does not perform the function of object complement. Whenever this function is found in a complex sentence and has to be translated in Albanian, it performs different functions. Most students translated it mistakenly. Their Albanian versions: 'Ajo nuk e besoi atë vetëm në takimin e tyre të dytë'; 'Ajo beson shumë në takimin e tyre të dytë'; 'Do t'i besonte më tepër pas takimit të dytë' are simple sentences and have a very different meaning from that of English sentence. There are also cases when the Albanian translation is also a complex sentence but it does not express the meaning of the English sentence: 'Ajo mezi besonte sepse ishte vetëm takimi i tyre i dytë'; 'Ajo beson se do të jetë takimi i tyre i dytë'; 'Ajo duhet shumë të besoj pasi që është vetëm hera e dytë e takimit'. Several students tried to include the Albanian infinitive in their translations: 'Ajo vështirë e kishte për të besuar që të bëhej takimi special dhe i vetëm i tyre' which still is not correct. One more mistake involves the usage of incorrect tense in the subordinate clause. In the following translations 'Ajo mezi besonte që **do të jetë** takimi i tyre i dytë'; 'Ajo mezi besonte që **do të ishte** takimi i tyre i dytë' and 'Ajo nuk mund ta besonte se **është** vetëm takimi i dytë', students used a wrong tense. They used the Albanian future tense, future of the past tense and present simple tense instead of the past simple tense. This type of mistake can affect meaning or cause confusion.



Forty-two percent (42%) of the high school students' responses were correct with the function of object complement while sixty-five percent (65%) of the SEEU students' responses, sixty percent (60%) of the AAB students' responses and sixty percent (60%) of the FA students were correct.

It is thought that the sentences containing the object complement function are very difficult to be understood. This is the reason of the low percentage performed by students.

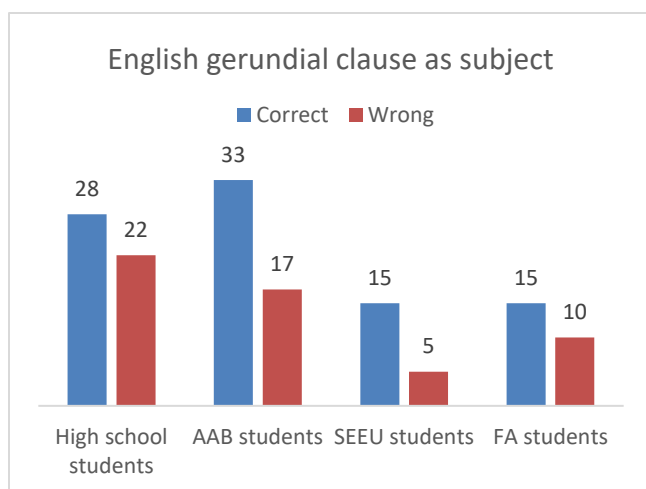
6.2. Analysis of examples of English gerundial subordinate clauses in six different nominal functions

6.2.1. Analysis of the example of gerundial subordinate clause as subject of the sentence

Students had to translate the example below:

Telling unimportant things by telephone is expensive.

The gerundial subordinate clause is mostly translated in Albanian with a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle 'të' (**Të tregosh/të thuash gjëra të parëndësishme në telefon** kushton.). Regarding the function, the subordinate clauses in both languages perform the function of the subject. The Albanian Gheg form '**Me tregu gjëra të parëndësishme në telefon** kushton' used in some of the students' translations is also correct. Very few students avoided the translation of gerundial clause. Although they used a different form of translation – a noun phrase: '**Bisedat jo të rëndësishme në telefon kushtojnë**' or '**Bisedat e panevojshme në telefon janë të shtrenjta**', it makes sense in Albanian.



The most common mistake made by

students is their attempt to use the same structure in their translations. It means a non-finite form respectively the Albanian gerundial structure: '**Duke treguar gjëra të parëndësishme përmes telefonit?** është e shtrenjtë' or the Albanian infinitive structure: 'Është e shtrenjtë **për të treguar gjëra të panevojshme në telefon?**'. But both these forms of translation are grammatically and semantically incorrect. Some students used a noun phrase '**Tregimi** i gjërave të parëndësishme përmes telefonit është shtrenjtë'; '**Thënia** e gjërave të parëndësishme në telefon është e shtrenjtë' or a neuter noun '**Të folurit** për gjëra të parëndësishme në telefon kushton'; '**Të treguarit** e gjërave të parëndësishme përmes telefonit është shtrenjtë' as an Albanian correspondent of the English gerundial clause. But it is thought that these forms of translation make the sentence sound weird. A few students' translations indicate very different meanings from the original English sentence. ('Thotë gjëra të vërteta në telefon'; 'Fliste gjëra të parëndësishme por telefoni ishte i shtrenjtë'; 'Tregimi vjen nga telefoni' etc).

The results from the test show that fifty-six percent (56%) of the high school students translated correctly the English subject function while seventy-five percent (75%) of SEEU students, sixty-six percent (66%) of the AAB students and sixty percent (60%) of the FA students translated correctly the English subject function.

The percentage above reveals that the students' ability to translate the gerundial clause as subject is low. It is thought that the structure of gerundial clause was found difficult to be translated.

6.2.2. Analysis of the example of gerundial subordinate clause as extra posed subject of the sentence

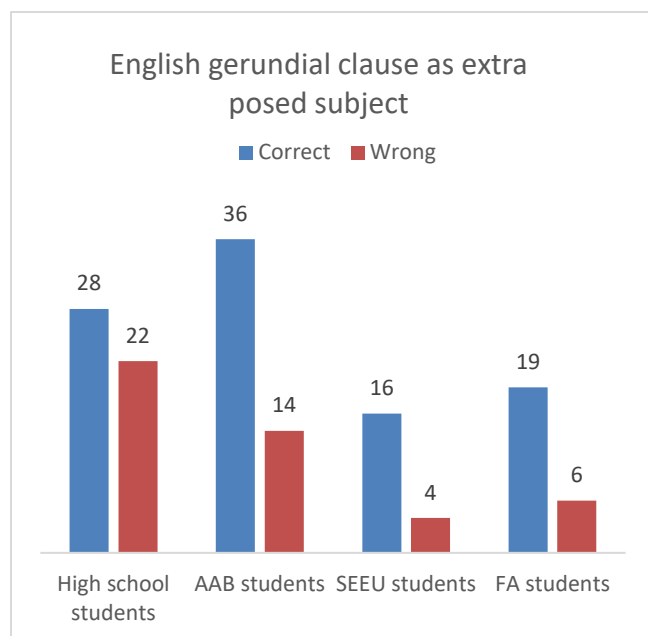
Students had to translate the following example:

It is strange **seeing you here**.

When the above extra posed subject subordinate clause is translated into Albanian, it becomes very different in structure and function. In the Albanian translation 'Është e çuditshme **që të shoh këtu**' the subordinate clause, unlike English subordinate clause, is a finite clause with the conjunction 'që' and performs the function of the subject. A few students used the Albanian Gheg form 'Është e çuditshme **me të pa ty këtu**' which is also correct.

Most students translated the English gerundial clause incorrectly by using the Albanian gerundial clause or the Albanian infinitive clause ('Është e çuditshme **duke ju parë juve atje?**'; 'Është e drejtë **për të parë ty këtu?**'). Several other students gave wrong translations too. The Albanian translation is a simple sentence which conveys a very different meaning from the English complex

sentence ('Është shikim i fortë ai'; 'Shikimi është i çuditshëm'; 'Ju dukeni shumë i çuditshëm'). This



means that they understood most of the words comprising the English sentence but the gerundial clause was the reason why they could not give the required translation. A few students confused the tense of the main clause verb. Instead of the present simple tense, they used the past simple tense ('Ishte e çuditshme që të shoh këtu').

Fifty-six percent (56%) of the high school students translated correctly the gerundial clause as extra posed subject while eighty percent (80%) of the SEEU students,

seventy-two percent (72%) of the AAB students and seventy-six percent (76%) of the FA students translated correctly the gerundial clause as extra posed subject.

A lower percentage of high school students' correct answers is also noticed here. It can be said that this structure has not been taught to them.

6.2.3. Analysis of the example of gerundial subordinate clause as direct object of the sentence

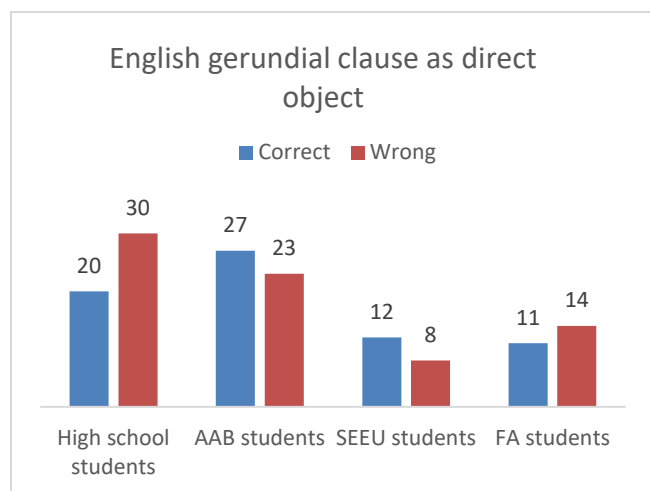
Students had to translate the example below:

She advised **waiting until tomorrow**.

The Albanian translation of the gerundial clause above 'Ajo më/na këshilloi **të prisja / të prisnim deri nesër**' is similar functionally but is different structurally. It is a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle 'të'.

The most common mistake is the usage of the Albanian gerundial clause or infinitive clause as options to translate the English gerundial clause ('Ajo është **duke pritur që dje për tu këshilluar**'; 'Ajo këshilloi **duke pritur të nesërmen**'; 'Ajo priste **duke këshilluar atë**'; 'Ajo u mendua **duke pritur deri nesër**'; 'Ajo këshilloi **për të pritur deri nesër**'). Here is also noticed the difficulty to translate the English gerundial clause as direct object even though all the words were familiar to the students. Several students provided simple sentences as an optional translation in Albanian but they do not give the

meaning that the English sentence does ('Këshillat e saj prisnin deri të nesërmen'; 'Ajo priste këshilla deri sot'; 'Ajo këshillë do të pret deri nesër'). A few students could not understand that both the main



verb and the gerundial clause describe past actions in the English sentence. They used the correct tense (past simple tense) in the main clause but the incorrect tense (present simple tense instead of past simple tense) in the subordinate clause ('Ajo më këshilloi të **pres** deri nesër'; 'Ajo na këshilloi të **presim** deri nesër').

Based on the test results, forty percent (40%) of the secondary school students correctly translated the gerundial clause that functions as direct object clause while sixty percent (60%) of SEEU students, fifty-four percent (54%) of the AAB students and forty-four percent (44%) of the FA students translated correctly the gerundial clause that functions as direct object clause.

A very low percentage is shown when translating the gerundial clause as direct object. It is thought that students had difficulties in giving the right translation of the gerundial clause even though they understood the words.

6.2.4. Analysis of the example of gerundial subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement of the sentence

The following example was asked to be translated by students:

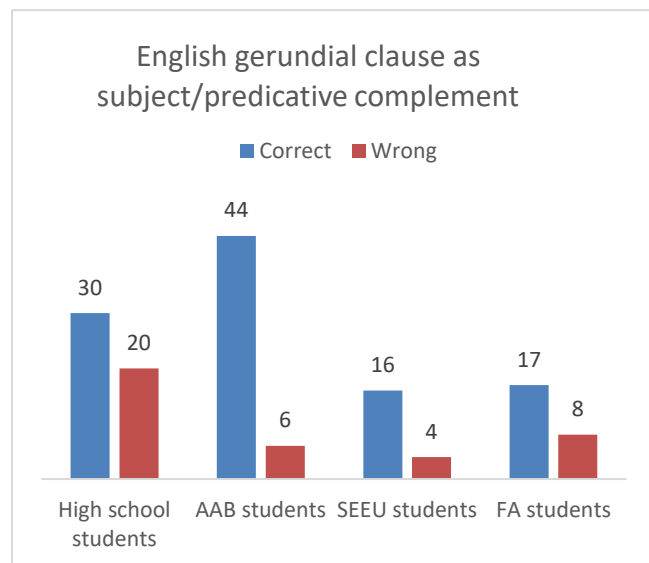
Our task now is **fighting for freedom**.

The finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle 'të' is the structure used mostly to translate the above subject/predicative complement clause in Albanian ('Detyra jonë është **të luftojmë për lirinë**'). A translation using a conjunctive finite clause is also possible ('Detyra jonë është **që të luftojmë për lirinë**' – the conjunction is 'që'). Regarding the function, the subordinate clauses in both languages perform the function of subject/predicative complement. The Albanian Gheg form is also used here as a form of translation by some students ('Detyra jonë është **me luftue për lirinë**') and of course it can be considered as correct.

The most noticed mistake here is the wrong translation of the English gerundial clause. The Albanian gerundial clause used by students as their form of translation makes the Albanian sentence incorrect grammatically and semantically ('Detyra jonë është **duke luftuar për liri**'). Another form of translation such as the simple sentences: 'Detyra jonë tani po lufton për liri' or 'Detyra jonë bënë luftë për liri'; 'Detyrat tona luftojnë për liri' are also incorrect since they change completely the meaning of the English sentence. The following translation: 'Detyra jonë **ishte** të luftojmë për lirinë' show the

students' mistake in regards to using the past simple tense instead of present simple tense.

Sixty percent (60%) of the secondary school students gave correct translation of the gerundial clause as subject/predicative complement while eighty percent (80%) of the SEEU students, eighty-eight percent (88%) of the AAB students and sixty-eight percent (68%) of the FA students gave correct translation of the gerundial clause as subject/predicative complement.



The high school and FA students' performance is lower than the other institutions. It is supposed that they had difficulties in finding the appropriate corresponding structure in Albanian.

6.2.5. Analysis of the example of gerundial subordinate clause as object complement of the sentence

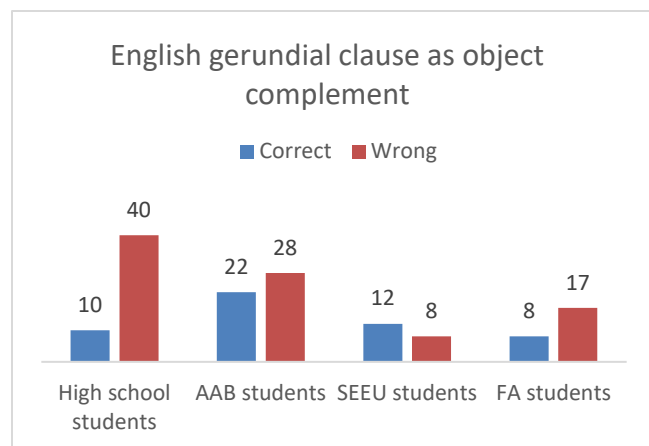
The example below was asked to be translated by students:

I do not find myself **making any use of the word sacrifice**.

The Albanian translation of the gerundial clause above as object complement differs structurally and functionally ('Vë re **se nuk po e përdor fare fjalën sakrificë**'). The Albanian subordinate clause is a finite clause with the conjunction 'se' and has the function of direct object.

From the percentage below, it can be said that a lot of students from all the educational institutions could not translate the English complex sentence containing a subordinate clause that functions as object complement. Most of the students used the Albanian gerundial clause or Albanian

infinitive clause as their translation. They also confused the meaning of the main verb 'find'. These are two elements that make their translations grammatically incorrect and without meaning. It is thought that students translated literally our example as seen in the following sentences ('Nuk e gjej veten **duke përdorur ndonjë sakrificë për fjalën?**'; 'Nuk e gjej veten time **duke bërë çdo përdorim fjale si sakrificë?**'; 'Nuk e gjej veten **duke bërë ndonjë sakrificë?**'; 'Nuk e gjej veten **duke vendosur fjalë të sakrifikuar?**'; 'Nuk e gjej veten **për të përdorur fjalë sakrifikuese?**'; 'Nuk e gjej veten **për të bërë të përdorshme sakrificat?**'). Simple sentence as a translation is also noticed here but they miss the proper



structure and meaning ('Nuk e përgatis veten për ndonjë sakrificë'; 'Unë nuk kisha mbaruar ende sakrificat'; 'E ka menduar veten time për sakrifica'; 'Nuk e gjej veten të dobishme').

The data collected from the test show that twenty percent (20%) of the secondary school students correctly translated the gerundial object complement clause while sixty percent (60%) of the SEEU students, forty-four

percent (44%) of the AAB students and thirty-two percent (32%) of the FA students correctly translated the gerundial object complement clause.

A higher performance of SEE students is noticed here. It is thought that they practiced more the nominal object complement function.

6.2.6. Analysis of the example of gerundial subordinate clause as object of preposition of the sentence

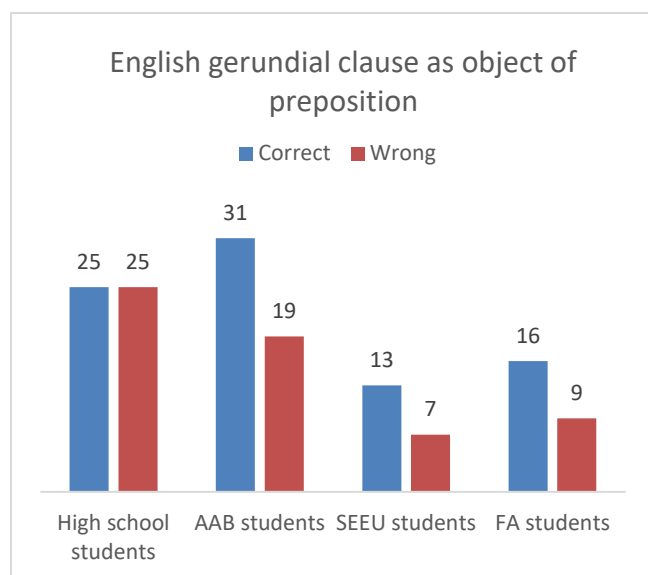
Students were asked to translate the following sentence:

You are afraid of **giving me trouble**.

In most cases the object of preposition function becomes a direct object function in Albanian translation. The same difference is also noticed in the translation of our example. The structure is different as well. Unlike English, it is a finite clause introduced by a verb phrase in imperfect subjunctive mood with the particle 'të' ('Keni frikë **të më shqetësoni**'). Another translation used by students is also correct ('Ti frikësohesh **se më fut në telashe**') even though the subordinate clause differs in structure

and function from the first translation. It is a finite clause with the conjunction 'se' and functions as an adverbial clause of reason.

The usage of the Albanian infinitive clause or in some cases of the Albanian gerundial clause to translate the English gerundial clause is incorrect as it can be seen in the following translations: 'Ti je i frikësuar për të më shqetësuar mua?'; 'Ti je i frikësuar për të më dhënë probleme?'; 'Ti je i shqetësuar për të më shkaktuar mua probleme?'; 'Ti je i frikësuar duke më dhënë mua shqetësim?'; 'Ti je duke u frikësuar të bësh probleme'. The infinitive of ablative case was also used by some students ('A frikësohesh së më dhëni mua telashe?' and this translation is also not correct. Some other forms of



translations indicate a lot of mistakes in structure and meaning ('Ti je i mërzitur'; 'Ju jeni të sjellshëm dhe të ndershëm'; 'Ti je i mirëpritur'). The following sentences also fail to convey the real message of the source sentence ('Ti nuk frikësohesh të më bezdisësh'; 'Ju jeni i frikësuar të më tregoni mua telashe'; 'Ti je i frikësuar të më bësh mua probleme'; 'Ti je i trishtuar të më japësh telashe').

According to the results of the test, fifty percent (50%) of the secondary school students translated correctly the gerundial clause that

functions as object of preposition while sixty-five percent (65%) of the SEEU students, sixty-two percent (62%) of the AAB students and sixty-four percent (64%) of the FA students translated correctly the gerundial clause that functions as object of preposition.

The reason of this percentage is that students did not understand the right meaning of the verb 'give' in that context.

6.3. Analysis of examples of Albanian infinitive subordinate clauses in five different nominal functions

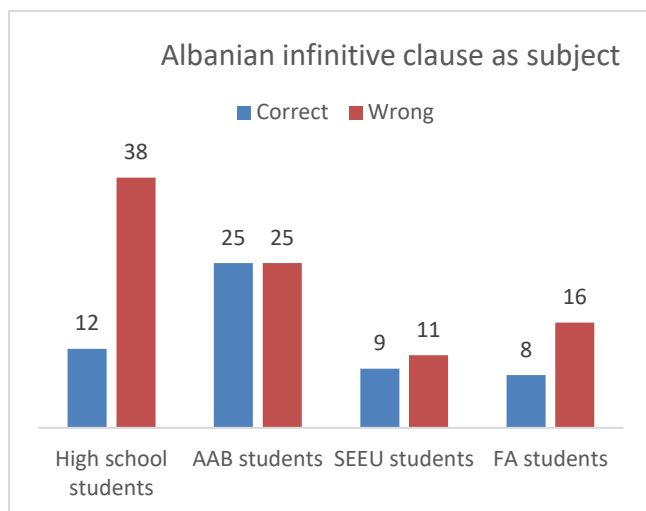
6.3.1. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as subject of the sentence

Students were asked to translate the sentence below:

Fliste për martesë e i vinte **për të qarë**.

There are various translation options in English that can be used to translate the Albanian sentence above. The Albanian infinitive in those translations can have different structures and functions. First, the subordinate clause is also an infinitive clause in English but performs the function of direct object: 'She talked about marriage and wanted **to cry**'. Second, the subordinate clause is a gerundial clause and functions as an adverbial clause of manner: 'She talked about marriage and felt **like crying**'. Third, the subordinate clause is also an infinitive clause in English functioning as adverbial modifier: 'She talked about marriage and was about **to cry**'. Fourth, the subordinate clause is an infinitive clause without 'to' but performs the function of object complement: 'Talking about marriage made him/her **cry**'. And finally, the subordinate clause is a verb phrase and functions as the predicator of the sentence: 'She talked about marriage and almost **cried**'.

The most common mistake of students is that they did not understand the exact meaning of the main verb 'vinte' ('She talked about marriage and **came?** to cry'; 'She talked about marriage and **is coming?** to cry'; 'She talked about marriage and **coming to crying?**'). The literal translation is also used here. There are other cases when the Albanian verb 'vinte' is translated with the verb 'came' in English but in our example its meaning is different. Several students used the past continuous to translate the Albanian infinitive as subject but still does not express the same meaning and the sentences are not grammatically correct ('She talked about marriage and **was crying?**'; 'She **was crying?** while talked for marriage'). A gerundial clause is another structure that some students used to translate the Albanian infinitive ('She talked about marriage and **started crying**'). But the gerundial clause and the main verb as well do not express the meaning of the Albanian clause even though the structure is grammatically correct. A few students understood the meaning of the main verb 'vinte' but did not know the structure of the English infinitive clause ('She talked about marriage and felt **for cry?**').



Based on the translations of the Albanian example, twenty-four percent (24%) of the secondary school students provided correct translations of the Albanian subject clause while forty-five percent (45%) of the SEEU students, fifty percent (50%) of the AAB students and thirty-six percent (36%) of the FA students provided correct translations of the Albanian subject clause.

The phraseological expression ‘i vinte për të

qarë’ seemed to be the cause of the very low percentage above. Students can easily make mistakes in these cases since they are not familiar with the translation of such expressions into a foreign language.

6.3.2. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as direct object of the sentence

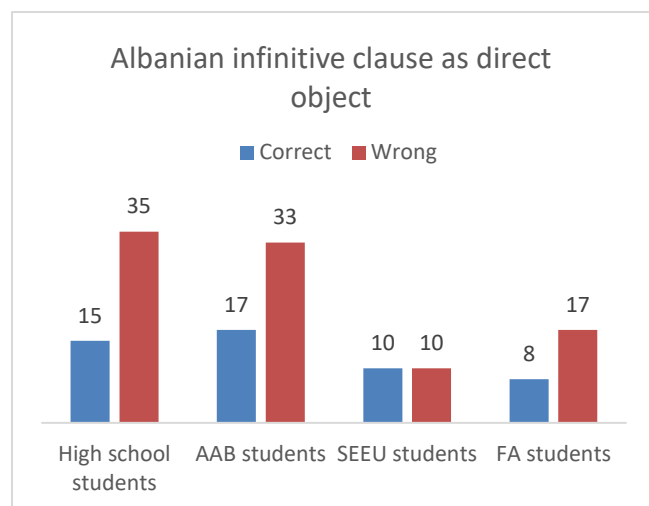
The sentence below was requested to be translated by students:

Nuk kishte menduar **për ta arrestuar**.

The translation of the Albanian infinitive clause above can have a similar structure and function, it means as in Albanian the English subordinate clause is also an infinitive clause and performs the function of the direct object (‘He did not want **to arrest him**’). However, there is also another form of translation in which the subordinate clause has a different structure and function (He did not think of **arresting him**’). The English subordinate clause is realized by a gerundial clause functioning as object of preposition.

The Albanian verb ‘mendoj’ means ‘think’ in English. The English verb ‘think’ requires the pattern: preposition ‘of’ plus a gerundial clause. Most of the students knew the meaning of the verb ‘mendoj’ in English but did not know the pattern that the English verb requires in order for the translation to be grammatically correct (‘He did not think **to arrest him**?’; ‘He did not think **to arresting him**?’; ‘He did not think **for arresting**?’; ‘He did not think **in arresting him**’; ‘He did not think **about arresting him**’). Some students knew the pattern but their gerundial clause changes the meaning of the Albanian infinitive clause (‘He did not think of **being arrested**’). A few students used the first form of

translation above but it seems that they did not know the structure of the infinitive clause in English ('He did not want **for arrest him?**').



According to the translations of the Albanian example, thirty percent (30%) of the secondary school students correctly translated the Albanian infinitive clause as direct object while fifty percent (50%) of the SEEU students, thirty-four percent (34%) of the AAB students and thirty-two percent (32%) of the FA students correctly translated the Albanian infinitive clause as direct object.

Students had problems with the translation of the Albanian main verb 'mendoj' into English. It is supposed that they did not know what pattern comes after the English verb 'think'.

6.3.3. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as indirect object of the sentence

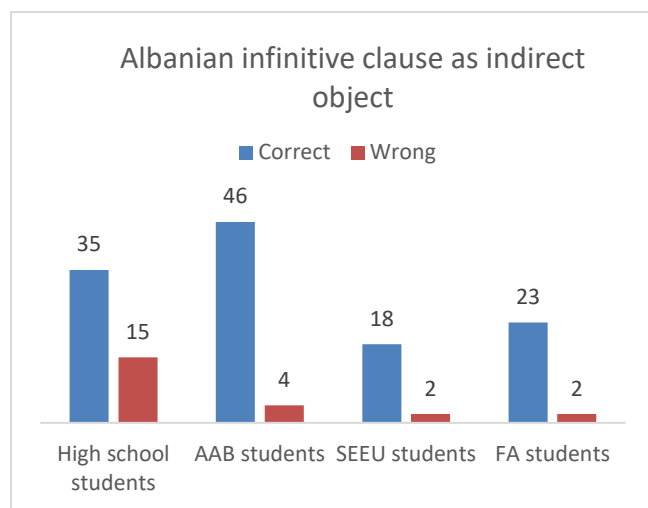
The following sentence was requested to be translated by students:

Kjo është shumë e vështirë **për ta kuptuar**.

When the sentence above is translated into English, the subordinate clause is different only in terms of function ('It is very difficult **to be understood**'). Unlike Albanian, the English infinitive clause functions as extra posed subject clause.

The main mistake is the inability to translate the Albanian infinitive clause ('It is very hard **for understanding?**'; 'It is very difficult **for understand?**'). It can be supposed that students do not recognize the English infinitive clause or they translated it literally since the Albanian preposition 'për' corresponds to the preposition 'for' in English. Some students knew the structure of infinitive but it is incorrect semantically ('It is very hard **to copy**'; 'It is very hard **to believe**'). A few students could not translate the infinitive clause at all. They provided simple sentences which do not include the translation of infinitive clause such as: 'This is very hardly'; 'It is difficult'; 'This is so difficult'.

The test results show that seventy percent (70%) of the secondary school students knew the



correct translation of infinitive clause as indirect object while ninety percent (90%) of the SEEU students, ninety-two percent (92%) of the AAB students and ninety-two percent (92%) of the FA students knew the correct translation of infinitive clause as indirect object.

The high school students performed the lowest percentage. It is thought that they do not know the structure of English infinitive clause.

6.3.4. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement of the sentence

Students had to translate the following sentence:

Ajo punë ishte **për ta çmuar**.

The English translation of the sentence above ('That job was **to be appreciated**.') contains a subordinate clause that has the same structure and function. This means that the subordinate clauses in both languages are infinitive clauses structurally and have the function of subject/predicative complement.

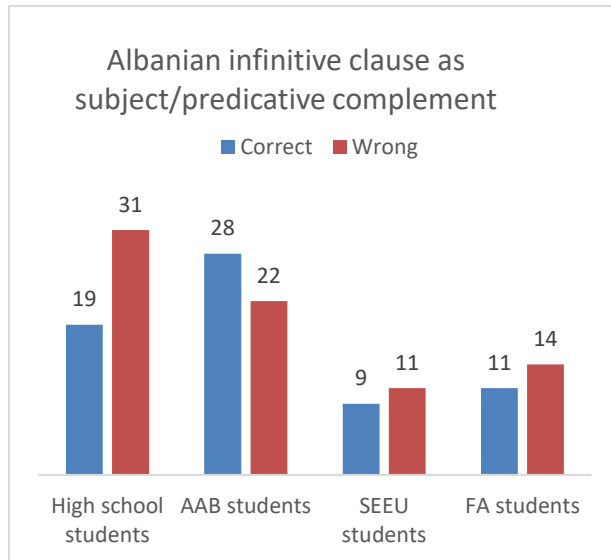
Most of the students translated the infinitive clause incorrectly because they are not familiar with its structure in English or translated it literally 'për' = 'for' ('That job was **for appreciating?**'; 'That job was **for appreciated?**'; 'That job was **for appreciation?**'). Several students gave meaningless translations in which the infinitive clause was confused with some adjectives ('That work was **clear?**'; 'That work is **respectful?**'; 'That work was **understandable?**'; 'That work is **so special?**'). A few students knew the structure of the English infinitive clause but they did not know the appropriate translation of the Albanian verb 'çmoj' ('That job was **to be treasured?**'; 'That job was **to be quantified?**'; 'That job was **to be proud of?**'; 'That job was **to be cherished?**'; 'That job was **to be awarded?**'; 'That work was **to be admitted?**').

The data collected from the test show that thirty-eight percent (38%) of the secondary school students translated correctly the infinitive clause that performs the function of subject/predicative complement

while forty-five percent (45%) of the SEEU students, fifty-six percent (56%) of the AAB students and forty-four percent (44%) of the FA students translated correctly the infinitive clause that performs the function of subject/predicative complement.

Unfamiliarity with English infinitive clause is also noticed here. The low percentage is because they

confused the Albanian infinitive clause with the English preposition 'for' since it is equivalent with 'për'.



6.3.5. Analysis of the example of infinitive subordinate clause (the form of ablative case) as object of the sentence

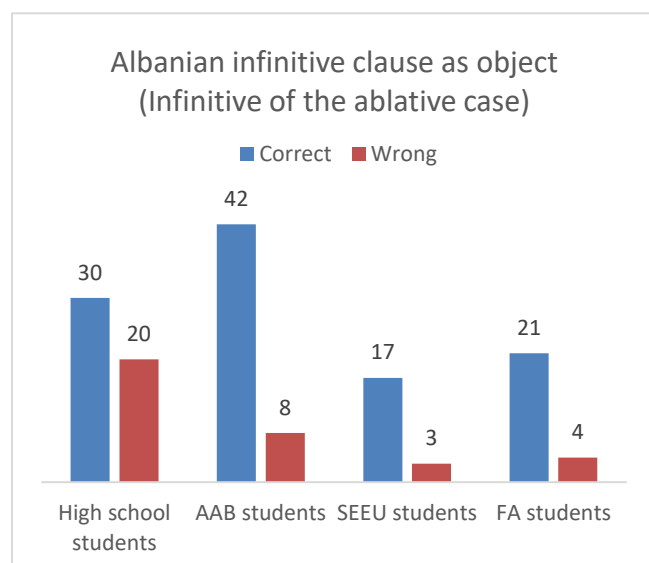
Students had to translate the sentence below:

Ai mbaroi **së ngrëni**.

The infinitive subordinate clause of the ablative case becomes a gerundial clause when it is translated into English ('He finished **eating**'). Both subordinate clauses are similar functionally. They perform the function of direct object.

Many students confused the front form of the infinitive 'së' thinking that it corresponds with English prepositions 'for', 'to' or 'with' ('He finished **of eating?**'; 'He finished **to eating?**'; 'He finished **with eating?**'). The infinitive of ablative case is used without prepositions in Albanian. Several students confused the meaning of infinitive. They used another gerundial clause with a different meaning ('He stopped **lifting?**'). Some students do not recognize the structure of English gerundial clause ('He finished **eat?**') while some others used the passive form of the main verb ('He **was finished** eating'). This obviously affects the meaning of the sentence and makes the sentence grammatically incorrect. A few students gave meaningless phrases ('End of eat'; 'The end eat'; 'He spent'; 'He finally').

The test results show that sixty percent (60%) of the secondary school students correctly translated the infinitive clause of the ablative case functioning as object while eighty-five percent (85%) of the SEEU students, eighty-four percent (84%) of the AAB students and eighty-four percent (84%) of



the FA students correctly translated the infinitive clause of the ablative case functioning as object.

The percentage of the high school students show that they did not practice enough the translation of the Albanian infinitive of the ablative case and this is the reason they had difficulties in translating it.

6.4. Analysis of examples of Albanian gerundial subordinate clauses in four different nominal functions

6.4.1. Analysis of the example of affirmative gerundial subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement of the sentence

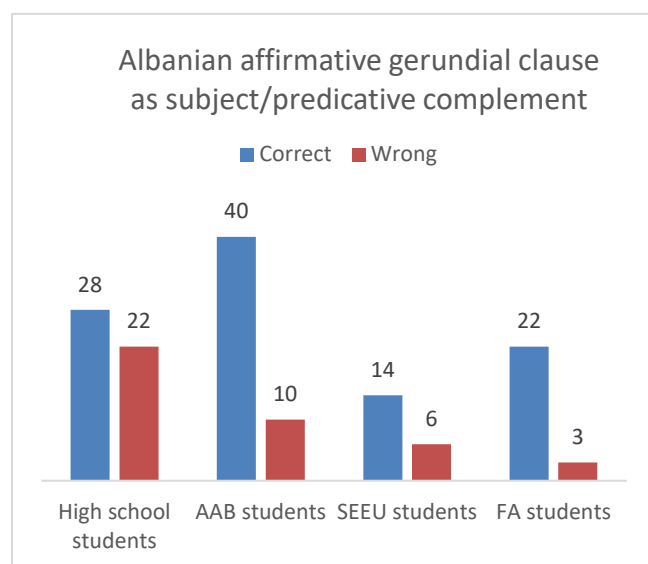
The translation of the following example was requested:

Ata ishin **duke folur me zë të ulët**.

The English translation changes completely the structure and function of Albanian gerundial clause above ('They **were talking** in a low voice.'). So, it becomes a verb phrase structurally whereas a predicator functionally.

When translating the example above, students mostly made syntactic mistakes. The notable syntactic mistakes were: tense ('They **are** talking quietly'; 'They **talk** quietly'; 'They **talked** quietly'; 'They **are talking** in a low voice'); person/agreement ('**They was** talking quietly'; '**He were** talking quietly') and spelling ('They were **teking** in a low voice'). A few students made semantic mistakes. They confused the meaning of the verb 'flas' in English ('talk'): 'They were **gossiping** quietly'.

Based on the data collected from the test, fifty-six percent (56%) of the secondary school students translated correctly the affirmative gerundial clause that functions as subject/predicative complement while seventy percent (70%) of the SEEU students, eighty percent (80%) of the AAB students and eighty-eight percent (88%) of the FA students translated correctly the affirmative



gerundial clause that functions as subject/predicative complement.

The low percentage of high school students again proves that they have not got enough practice of translating the gerundial clauses as well.

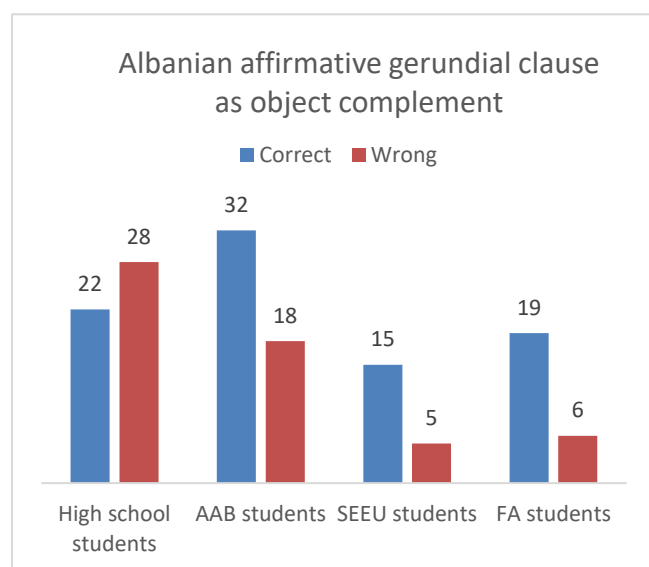
6.4.2. Analysis of the example of affirmative gerundial subordinate clause as object complement of the sentence

The translation of the example below was requested:

Ai e gjeti të vëllanë **duke i bërë detyrat e shtëpisë**.

The subordinate clause above does not change the structure and function in English translation ('He found his brother **doing homework**'). This means that both subordinate clauses are gerundial clauses structurally and object complement functionally.

Students mostly made semantic mistakes in their translations. Regarding the noun 'homework', it requires the verb 'do' because this verb is used with activities. The Albanian verb 'bëjë' corresponds with the verb 'do'. Most of the students confused it with the verb 'make' as it also corresponds with 'bëjë' in some cases ('He found his brother **making** his homework'). Several students used other verbs ('He found his brother **finishing** his homework'; 'He found his brother **being** homework'; 'He found his brother **completing** his homework'). Some grammatical mistakes are also noticed here such as: tense ('He **finds** his brother doing his homework'), pronoun ('He found **he's** brother doing **he's** homework'; 'He found **her** brother doing his homework'; '**She** found **her** brother doing his homework'), verb ('He **saw** his brother doing his homework'; He **caught** his brother doing his homework), adverbial clause of time which changes the overall meaning of the source sentence ('He found his brother **while he was doing his homework**'). Some students used the infinitive clause instead of the gerundial clause ('He found his brother **to do homework?**'). It can be supposed that they are not familiar with the structure of



the English gerundial clause. A few students gave meaningless sentences ('He found the brother in charge of the house'; 'Brother is at home'; 'His brother make homework'; 'His brother second a home'; 'He met his brother'). Lexico-semantic mistakes were also noticed. Students used 'housework' for 'homework' and 'his son' for 'his brother' ('He found his brother doing his **housework**'; 'He found **his son** doing his homework').

Forty-four percent (44%) of the secondary school students translated correctly the affirmative gerundial clause as object complement while seventy-five percent (75%) of the SEEU students, sixty-four percent (64%) of the AAB students and

seventy-six percent (76%) of the FA students translated correctly the affirmative gerundial clause as object complement.

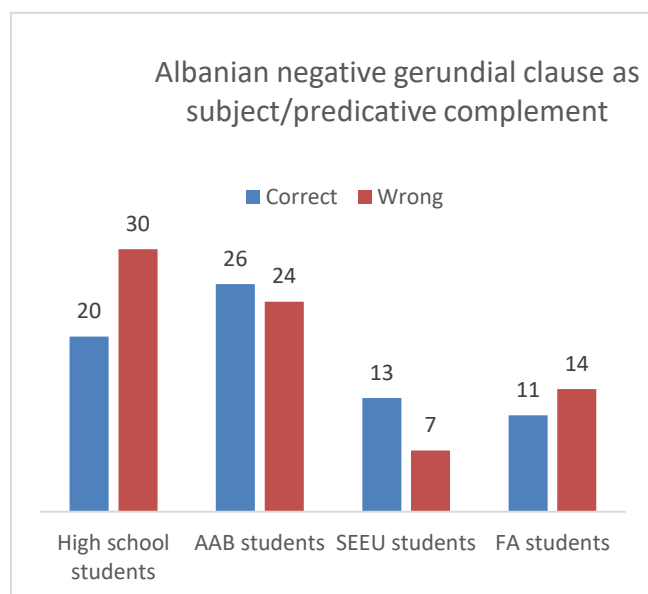
Students chose incorrect words when translating. It is thought that the mistakes occur when differences in usage are not considered.

6.4.3. Analysis of the example of negative gerundial subordinate clause as subject/predicative complement of the sentence

The following sentence was requested to be translated by students:

Një copë herë mbeti **pa folur**.

In English, there are two ways of translating the gerundial clause above. The first 'He remained **silent** for a moment' contains a correspondent that has a different structure but a similar function. 'Silent' is an adjective phrase structurally and functions like in English as subject/predicative complement, whereas the second 'He **could not speak** for a moment' contains a correspondent that has



a different structure and a different function as well. 'Could not speak' is a verb phrase structurally and functions as predicator of the simple sentence.

As the negative gerundial clause corresponds in English to the structure **preposition + gerund**, most students confused it with this structure: 'He remained **without speaking**' or 'He was left **without speaking**' ('pa' – 'without') but in our case is not correct since it is a literal translation and does not convey the sense of the original whole. Some students gave

translations that are grammatically and semantically incorrect ('He was left untold'; 'He was left unanswered'; 'He remains out of talking'; 'He stood silence'; 'The words was disappeared for a moment'; 'It was quiet for a while'; 'He was stunned'; 'He was left out'; 'One piece wasn't discussed'). A few students used the present simple tense or present perfect tense instead of past simple tense ('For a moment, he **can not speak**'; 'For a moment, he **hasn't spoken**').

According to the results of the test, forty percent (40%) correctly translated the negative gerundial clause functioning as subject/predicative complement while sixty-five percent (65%) of the SEEU students, fifty-two percent (52%) of the AAB students and forty-four percent (44%) of the FA students correctly translated the negative gerundial clause functioning as subject/predicative complement.

The mistakes occurred here because students directly translated 'pa folur' as 'without speaking' which does not express the meaning of the source sentence. It can be said that students had difficulties in finding the appropriate words to translate the Albanian negative gerundial clause as subject/predicative complement.

6.4.4. Analysis of the example of negative gerundial subordinate clause as object complement of the sentence

The sentence below was requested to be translated by students:

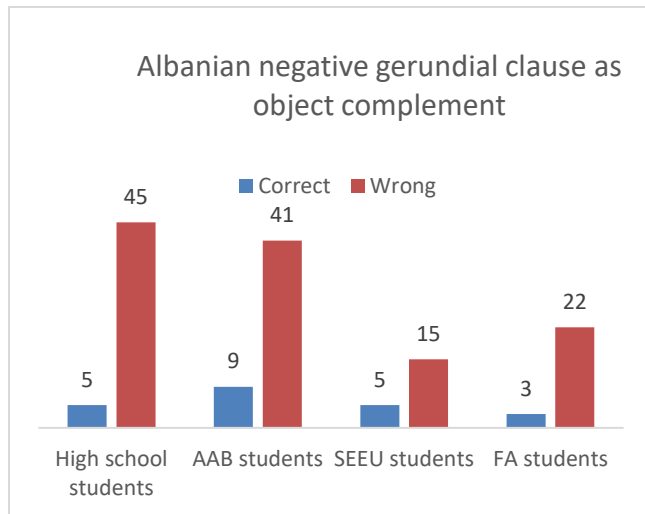
Ai iu afrua miqve që ishin akoma **pa u ulur në vendet e tyre**.

When translating the Albanian gerundial clause above, it appears with a different structure and function in English ('He approached the friends who **hadn't taken** their seats yet'). Structurally, it is a complex verb phrase while functionally, it is the predicator of the subordinate clause 'who hadn't taken their seats yet' that functions as a noun modifier.

The most common mistake here is a syntactic mistake. Instead of past perfect tense, they used other tenses such as past continuous, present continuous, present simple tense, past simple tense or present perfect tense which make the translation incorrect ('He got closer to his friends who **weren't sitting** in their places yet'; 'He got closer to his friends who **aren't sitting** in their places'; 'He went to his friends who **didn't sit** yet'; 'He went to his friends who **weren't** in their seats'; 'He went to his friends who **don't sit** down'' He went to his friends who **haven't sat** in their places yet'). Several other students found it very difficult to translate the Albanian sentence. Their translated sentences are not correct either syntactically or semantically ('He goes to his friends that were unsitting on their place'; 'His friends were set down'; 'He got close to his friends who were still unsat'; 'He closed to his friends that were in their seat'; 'He goes to his friends before they seat in their places'). In the first and third example above, students confused the word 'pa' with the English negative prefix 'un'. The word 'pa' is also a prefix in Albanian which is used to form nouns and adjectives, but in our example, it goes together with the word after it and they together form a negative gerundial clause. A few students translated the

sentence as ‘He approached his friends still **without sitting**’; ‘He got closer to his friends **without taking places**’. Students saw the word ‘pa’ which is equivalent to ‘without’ so they literally translated the clause.

Ten percent (10%) of the secondary school students translated the object complement function



correctly while twenty-five percent (25%) of the SEEU students, eighteen percent (18%) of the AAB students and twelve percent (12%) of the FA students translated the object complement function correctly.

The very low percentage above shows that students of all educational institutions had difficulties in translating the Albanian negative gerundial clause as object complement. It is thought that the word ‘pa’ was the problem.

Students confused it with the prefix ‘un’ and the preposition ‘without’ which are equivalent to ‘pa’ in Albanian.

VII. Conclusions and Recommendations

This thesis has examined the similarities and differences between English and Albanian nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses and vice versa and has analyzed the mistakes that students made whilst translating these kinds of clauses. Both the examination and analysis are based on the structure and function of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses in both languages. This research came to the following conclusions:

First, the differences have been found in terms of the number of nominal functions between two languages. There are five nominal functions of English infinitive clauses and four nominal functions of Albanian infinitive clauses whereas six nominal functions of English gerundial clauses and four nominal functions of Albanian gerundial clauses.

Second, the contrastive analysis of the English nominal infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses and their Albanian correspondents based on the examples which were found in the three selected literary works such as: “The Old Man and the Sea” by Ernest Hemingway and the translation of this novel “Plaku dhe Deti” by Ismail Kadare; “Emma” Jane Austin and its translation as “Ema” by Ledia Dushi and “White Fang” by Jack London which is translated into Albanian as “Dhëmbi i Bardhë” by Bujar Doko has proven that the number of differences over rules the number of similarities. Most of the examples found show that the English nominal infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses differ both in structure and function from their Albanian correspondents. Structurally, unlike English they become finite clauses, relative clauses, main clauses or phrases. Some Albanian correspondents differ just in terms of structure as the subordinate clauses in both languages perform the similar function or they differ just in terms of function as the subordinate clauses are similar in terms of structure. A few similarities have also been found. The subordinate clauses in both languages are similar structurally and functionally.

Third, the contrastive analysis of the Albanian nominal infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses and their English correspondents based on the examples which were found in the three selected literary works such as: “Gjenerali i ushtrisë së vdekur” written by Ismail Kadare and translated by Derek Coltman as “The General of the dead army”; “Prilli i thyer” written by Ismail Kadare and translated by Vintage Books, London as “Broken April” and “Kronikë në gurë” written by Ismail Kadare and translated by Arshi Pipa as “Chronicle in Stone” has also proven that the number of similarities is smaller than the number of differences. Most Albanian infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses have English correspondents that differ only in terms of function. Some English correspondents have a different

structure and function from the Albanian nominal infinitive and gerundial clauses. A few English correspondents differ just in terms of function. There are also a few cases when the subordinate clauses in both languages have the same structure and function.

Fourth, it has been noticed that there are a lot of differences of the nominal infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses between English and Albanian and vice versa and the mistakes are due to these great differences. The analysis regarding the mistakes that EFL students make whilst translating the nominal infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses from English to Albanian show that the most common mistakes made by students are the following ones: mistakes are usually made in the use of proper structure. Students used the Albanian infinitive or gerundial clause as the corresponding form of translation which is wrong and the meaning is not the same; mistakes are also made in the tense usage while translating the English sentences containing nominal infinitive and gerundial clauses. Students used a wrong tense which made the sentence syntactically incorrect; mistakes are also encountered when translating the English infinitive or gerundial subordinate clause. Students translated it as the main predicator in Albanian which is not correct because it expresses a very different meaning from the English sentence.

Regarding the analysis of Albanian nominal infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses and their English correspondents, more mistakes are found. The following mistakes have been made: students' most common mistake is that they translated the Albanian sentences literally. Students have learnt the word in its general literal meaning and they continue to know it as such. This is the reason why the English translation is not correct semantically; students also confused the Albanian infinitive with the English preposition 'for' since it corresponds to the preposition 'për' in Albanian. Confusion is also noticed with the negative gerundial clause in Albanian. Students saw the word 'pa' which is equivalent to 'without' so it does not convey the sense of the original whole; verb tense mistakes have also occurred here, students did not use the correct tense which made the sentence grammatically incorrect.

According to the test results obtained, it is thought that the English and Albanian syntax courses help students in translating the nominal infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses as they showed better performance than the high school students who learned these clauses just in terms of structure or as patterns of verbs. However, the percentage of mistakes in chapter six indicates that students have problems with English nominal functions of infinitive and gerundial clauses as well as much more problems with Albanian nominal infinitive and gerundial clauses.

Judging from the data analysis and the conclusions it is recommended that more attention should be paid by the teachers to the explanation of nominal infinitive and gerundial clauses since in the high school, focusing more on the meaning, function, usage and their equivalents in Albanian and vice versa. Furthermore, due to the problems found in the practical usage of nominal infinitive and gerundial clauses, it is suggested that more practice and drilling is needed, that will help students acquire better these concepts.

Moreover, due to weak aspects detected such as: wrong tense, unfamiliarity with the structure of infinitive and gerundial subordinate clauses, inability to translate either the infinitive clause or gerundial subordinate clause, word-for-word translation, etc. it is recommended that more time should be devoted to these aspects, which will help students internalize the usage and translation of these subordinate clauses.

Bibliography

Agalliu, F., Angoni, E., Demiraj, Sh., Dhrimo, A., Hysa, E., Lafe, E., & Likaj, E. (2002). *Gramatika e Gjuhës Shqipe I* (3rd ed.). Tirana: AKADEMIA E SHKENCAVE E SHQIPËRISË.

Akademia e Shkencave e Shqipërisë. (2002). *Gramatika e Gjuhës Shqipe 1*. Tiranë

Akademia e Shkencave e Shqipërisë. (2002). *Gramatika e Gjuhës Shqipe 2*. Tiranë.

Azar, S. B. (1993). *Understanding and Using English Grammar*. Chartbook: A Reference Grammar (2nd ed.). New Jersey: PRENTICE HALL REGENTS.

Azar, S. B., & Hagen, A. S. (2009). *UNDERSTANDING AND USING English Grammar* (4th ed.). NY: Longman.

Beci, B. (1998). *Gramatika e Gjuhës Shqipe: Për mësimdhënësit e gjuhës shqipe*. Prishtina: LIBRI SHKOLLOR.

Beci, B. (2001). *Gramatika e Gjuhës Shqipe për të gjithë*. Prishtina: ENTI I TEKSTEVE DHE I MJETEVE MËSIMORE I KOSOVËS.

Blaganje, D., & Konte, I. (1979). *Modern English Grammar*. Ljubljana: DRZAVNA ZALOZBA SLOVENIJE.

Bokshi, B. (1998). *PJESORJA E SHQIPES*. Prishtina: AKADEMIA E SHKENCAVE DHE E ARTEVE E KOSOVËS.

Brinton, J. L. (2000). *The Structure of Modern English. A linguistic introduction*. John Benjamins Publishing Company Amsterdam / Philadelphia.

Carter, R., & McCarthy, M. (2006). *Cambridge Grammar of English: A COMPREHENSIVE GUIDE, Spoken and Written English, Grammar and Usage*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Celce-Murcia, M., & Larsen-Freeman, D. (1999). *The Grammar Book: An ESL/EFL Teacher's Course* (2nd ed.). USA: HEINLE CENGAGE Learning.

Collins English dictionary. (2010). Glasgow: HarperCollins.

Cowan, R. (2008). *The Teacher's Grammar of English*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Çeliku, M., Domi, M., Floqi, S., Mansaku, S., Përnaska, R., Prifti S., & Totoni, M. (2002). *GRAMATIKA E GJUHËS SHQIPE 2*. Tirana: AKADEMIA E SHKENCAVE E SHQIPËRISË.

Çeliku, M. (2006). *Format e pashtjelluara të foljes në gjuhën e sotme shqipe* (2nd ed.). Tirana: SHTËPIA BOTUESE E LIBRIT UNIVERSITAR.

Çeliku, M., Karapinjalli, M., & Stringa, R. (2007). *Gramatika Praktike e Gjuhës Shqipe*. Tirana: ILAR.

Demiraj, Sh. (2015). *Gramatikë Historike e Gjuhës Shqipe* (2nd ed.). Tirana: AKADEMIA E SHKENCAVE E SHQIPËRISË.

- Dhrimo, A., Angoni, E., Hysa, E., Lafe, E., Likaj, E., Agalliu, F., & Demiraj, Sh. (1976). *Fonetika dhe Gramatika e Gjuhës së Sotme Letrare Shqipe II*. Tirana: AKADEMIA E SHKENCAVE E SHQIPËRISË.
- Domi, M. (1971). *SINTAKSA E GJUHËS SHQIPE*. Prishtina: ENTI I TEKSTEVE DHE I MJETEVE MËSIMORE I KRAHINËS SOCIALISTE AUTONOME TË KOSOVËS.
- Domi, M. (2013). *VEPRA I: STUDIME SINTAKSORE*. Tirana: AKADEMIA E SHKENCAVE E SHQIPËRISË.
- Eastwood, J. (2005). *Oxford English Grammar – Grammar Finder*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- English Grammar: A University Handbook. (1977). Leipzig: WEB VerlagEnzyklopadie.
- Floqi, S., Domi, N., Mansaku, S., Çeliku, M., & Prifti, S. (1991). *GRAMATIKA E GJUHËS SË SOTME LETRARE SHQIPE: SINTAKSA (SINTAKSA E PERIUDHËS)*. Prishtina: ENTI I TEKSTEVE DHE I MJETEVE MËSIMORE I KOSOVËS.
- Gërmizaj, Sh. (2004). *A COMPREHENSIVE HANDBOOK OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR*. Prishtina: University of Prishtina.
- Greenbaum, S., & Quirk, R. (1990). *A Student's Grammar of the English Language*. London: Longman.
- Huddleston, R., & Pullum, G. K. et al. (2002). *The Cambridge Grammar of the English Language*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Huddleston, R., & Pullum, G. K. (2005). *A Student's Introduction to English Grammar*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Islamaj, Sh. & Thaçi-Mehmetaj, N. (2013). *GJUHA SHQIPE. Përmbledhje e gramatikës shqipe*. Shtëpia botuese 'Dukagjini'. Pejë.
- Jashari, A. (2009). *Gramatika e gjuhës shqipe 1 - Morfologjia* (3rd ed.). Prishtina: ARTINI.
- Jashari, A., & Kryeziu, B. (2010). *GJUHË AMTARE: (•NJOHURI PËR GJUHËN • FONETIKË • MORFOLOGJI • SINTAKSË)*. Prishtina: UNIVERSITETI I PRISHTINËS.
- Kabashi, J. (2000). *English Grammar Morphology*. Prishtina: University of Prishtina.
- Kelmendi, A. & Hasimja, M. (2002). *Gramatika e Gjuhës së Sotme Shqipe* (Botimi i dytë i plotësuar dhe përmirësuar - 2nd ed.). ENTI I TEKSTEVE DHE I MJETEVE MËSIMORE I KOSOVËS. Prishtinë.
- Kelmendi, T. (2010). *FUNKSIONET SINTAKSORE TË NDËRTIMEVE ME PASKAJORE NË GJUHËN SHQIPE*. Prishtina: INSTITUTI ALBANOLOGJIK.
- Miller, J. (2002). *An introduction to English Syntax*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Mulaku, L. & Kelmendi, A. (2002). *Gramatika e Gjuhës së Sotme Shqipe-Fonetika dhe Morfologjia* (Botimi i shtatë i plotësuar dhe përmirësuar – 7th ed.). ENTI I TEKSTEVE DHE I MJETEVE MËSIMORE I KOSOVËS. Prishtinë.
- Nuhui, V. (2002). *English Syntax* (4th ed.). Prishtina: University of Prishtina.

- Prifti, S. (1971). *SINTAKSA E GJUHËS SHQIPE*. Prishtina: ENTI I TEKSTEVE DHE I MJETEVE MËSIMORE I KRAHINËS SOCIALISTE AUTONOME TË KOSOVËS.
- Radford, A. (1988). *Transformational Grammar: A first course*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Rrota, J. (2005). *SINTAKSI I SHQIPES* (3rd ed.). Shkodër: Botime Françeskane.
- Thomson, J. A., & Martinet, V. A. (1969). *A Practical English Grammar* (2nded.). London: Oxford University Press.
- Topalli, K. (2010). *SISTEMI FOLJOR I GJUHËS SHQIPE*. Tirana: PLEJAD.
- Topalli, K. (2011). *GRAMATIKË HISTORIKE E GJUHËS SHQIPE*. Tirana: BOTIMET ALBANOLOGJIKE.
- Verspoor, M., & Sauter, K. (2000). *English Sentence Analysis: An Introductory Course*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- Willis, D. (2003). *Rules, Patterns and Words: Grammar and Lexis in English Language Teaching*. UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Xhaferi, H. (2010). *GRAMATIKA SHQIPE 2: KONCEPTE DHE USHTRIME*. Elbasan: SEJKO.
- Xhamani, L. (2013). *FORMAT E PASHTJELLUARA TË LATINISHTES DHE TË SHQIPES (VËSHTRIM KRAHASUES)*. punim diplome, Tiranë.
- Xhuvani, A. (1956). *STUDIME GJUHËSORE*. Tirana: INSTITUTI I SHKENCAVE.

Appendices

Test

1. Translate the following sentences into Albanian:

To be sitting long after dinner was a confinement.

It is hard to live away from my family.

His sister remembered to lock the door.

Her second duty was to promote her comfort.

She could hardly believe it to be only their second meeting.

Telling unimportant things by telephone is expensive.

It is strange seeing you here.

She advised waiting until tomorrow.

Our task now is fighting for freedom.

I do not find myself making any use of the word sacrifice.

You are afraid of giving me trouble.

2. Translate the following sentences into English:

Fliste për martesë e i vinte për të qarë.

Nuk kishe menduar për ta arrestuar.

Kjo është shumë e vështirë për ta kuptuar.

Ajo punë ishte për ta çmuar.

Ai mbaroi së ngrëni.

Ata ishin duke folur me zë të ulët.

Ai e gjeti të vëllanë duke i bërë detyrat e shtëpisë.

Një copë herë mbeti pa folur.

Ai iu afrua miqve që ishin akoma pa u ulur në vendet e tyre.